



Pali Text Society

THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAṆCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.



TO THE MEMORY

OF

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.



This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society  
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

## PREFACE.

---

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former, or *vice versâ*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones, the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausbøll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters). fol. 11 sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
4. M<sub>6</sub> = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. 11 sqq.
5. M<sub>7</sub> = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters). fol. 11 sqq.
6. M<sub>8</sub> = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.

Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.

7. S. = Siamese edition, made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both



pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Digha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekaniṣṭhā 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiōnes* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). \* I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇī, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T<sub>1</sub> (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇī (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S. 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.*

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them, I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Dīgha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	Page
Preface . . . . .	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—278
1. Sekhabala-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Bala-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga . . . . .	14
4. Sumana-Vagga . . . . .	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga . . . . .	45
6. Nivaraṇa-Vagga . . . . .	63
7. Saṁṇā-Vagga . . . . .	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga . . . . .	84
9. Thera-Vagga . . . . .	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga . . . . .	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga . . . . .	127
12. Andhakayinda-Vagga . . . . .	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga . . . . .	142
14. Rāja-Vagga . . . . .	147
15. Tikandaki-Vagga . . . . .	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga . . . . .	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga . . . . .	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga . . . . .	203
19. Arāṇṇa-Vagga . . . . .	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga . . . . .	321
21. Kizibila-Vagga . . . . .	247
22. Akkosaka-Vagga . . . . .	252



	Page
23. Dīghacārika-Vagga . . . . .	257
24. Āvāsika-Vagga . . . . .	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga . . . . .	267
26. [Upasampadā-Vagga] . . . . .	271
Chakka-Nipāta . . . . .	279—452
1. Āhuneyya-Vagga . . . . .	279
2. Sārāṇiya-Vagga . . . . .	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga . . . . .	309
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga . . . . .	344
6. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	374
7. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga . . . . .	429
9. Siti-Vagga . . . . .	435
10. Ānisamsa-Vagga . . . . .	441
11. Tika-Vagga . . . . .	445
12. [Vaggūsaṅgahitā suddantā] . . . . .	449
Indices . . . . .	453—460
I. Index of Words . . . . .	453
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	457
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	460
Corrections . . . . .	461

# ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

## PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### PATHAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

#### I.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>2</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>3</sup>, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena. hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena. ottappabalaṃ samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena. viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena. paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti<sup>5</sup>.

---

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bhaddante.      <sup>3</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup> throughout.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>5</sub> kho.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M. add: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhu (sic) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.<sup>o</sup> dan) ti.

## II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamaṇi pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyābalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaranaśampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussūnaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi<sup>2</sup> hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiya. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave viriyābalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyābalaṃ. Katamaṇ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>4</sup> samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena<sup>5</sup>, ottappa-

<sup>1</sup> T. hiriyati throughout; also M<sub>3</sub> (Com.).

<sup>2</sup> M. S. ottappi; Ph. °ppi throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

• Evaṃ hi vo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

### III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva<sup>3</sup> dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>4</sup> bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito<sup>5</sup> hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>6</sup> bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>7</sup> bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>8</sup> hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

### IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> diṭṭhe c'eva mostly. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> kusito throughout. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca; M<sub>7</sub> va.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>8</sup> S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi sammāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi hoti, āradhaviṇṇa hoti, paṇṇavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi sammāgato bhikkhu yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>1</sup>, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā<sup>2</sup> vādānuvādā<sup>3</sup> gārayhā ṭhānā<sup>4</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri<sup>5</sup> pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu<sup>6</sup>, paṇṇā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānuvādā<sup>3</sup> gārayhā ṭhānā<sup>4</sup> āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkheṇa sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi<sup>7</sup> rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsāṃsā ṭhānā<sup>8</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri<sup>5</sup> pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paṇṇā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkheṇa sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sadhammikā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °pātā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gārayhaṭṭhānam; S. °yhaṃ ṭhānam.

<sup>5</sup> *all MSS. have hiri.* <sup>6</sup> T. *omits this phrase.*

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by M.* <sup>8</sup> S. pāsāṃsaṃ ṭhānam.

ditth' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsāmsā  
 ṭhānā<sup>1</sup> āgacchanti ti.

## VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva  
 saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho  
 bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pariyutthā-  
 ya<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhik-  
 khave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā  
 hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri an-  
 tarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyutthāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa  
 samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti  
 hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhamme-  
 su; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, an-  
 ottappaṃ pariyutthāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti  
 hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva  
 viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca  
 kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pari-  
 yutthāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva  
 bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccu-  
 paṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave  
 paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyutthāya tiṭṭhati,  
 atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

## VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palālita<sup>4</sup>. Asita-  
 vyābhaṅgiṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasma<sup>6</sup> an-  
 agāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti  
 alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yobbanena<sup>8</sup> kāmā<sup>9</sup>, te<sup>9</sup> ca kho  
 yādisā vā tādīsā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca  
 majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇitā kāmā, sabbe kāmā<sup>10</sup> tveva  
 saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

<sup>1</sup> S. 'saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha<sup>o</sup>  
 after 'saṃsā; Ph. pāsāmsiyā. <sup>2</sup> Ph. asaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. 'yuddhāya throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. lalitā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'bhaṅgi c'eva. <sup>6</sup> M. agāramhā. <sup>7</sup> S. adds hi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>5</sub> yobbane. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. twice; M<sub>6</sub> has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttūna-seyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvūya kaṭṭham vā kathalam vā mukhe āhareyya<sup>1</sup>, tam enaṃ dhātī sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasīkareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikarivā<sup>2</sup> sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum<sup>3</sup>, vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ<sup>4</sup> pariggahetvā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Tam kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesā, n'esā<sup>6</sup> natthi ti vadāmi. Karaṇiyaṃ ca kho evaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ pañño, anapekkhā dāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhātī tasmim kumāre<sup>9</sup> hoti 'attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvaṃ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānāhaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave tasmim bhikkhusmim<sup>12</sup> homi 'attagutto dāni<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

## VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āhāro      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °karetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āgantum; T. āhattum.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sīghaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °hitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pariggantvā.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> S. pana.      <sup>9</sup> S. kumārasmim.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. bhikkhu.      <sup>11</sup> S. panāhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>13</sup> T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso<sup>1</sup> cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi<sup>2</sup> pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

<sup>1</sup> M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssagāravo nāssapatisso. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe instead of agāravo ... saddhamme.



3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkave bhikkhu sagāro<sup>\*</sup> sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro<sup>\*</sup> sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye<sup>\*</sup> vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup> anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> ottāpī<sup>5</sup>

<sup>\*</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe instead of sag<sup>o</sup> . . . saddhamme.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradbhaviriyo bhikkhave  
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro  
sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virū-  
lhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhamma-  
vinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum ti.

Sekhabalavaggo<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Samkhittam vitthatam<sup>4</sup> dukkham bhatam sikkhāya<sup>5</sup>  
pañcamam

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā<sup>6</sup> dve<sup>6</sup> agāravā ti.

## XI.

1. Pubbāham bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiñ-  
ñāvosānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi<sup>7</sup>: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni  
yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>8</sup> āsabhañṭhānam paṭi-  
jānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti<sup>9</sup>.  
Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ.  
paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-  
balāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam  
paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pa-  
vatteti ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit these words, but M. has paṭhamo sekha-  
balavaggo and Ph. paṭhamo vaggo nīhito ti after the  
Uddāna. <sup>2</sup> M. tatr' uddo; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthāra.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhatāya pañc<sup>o</sup>; Ph. gavārukkhāya p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vacanam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'eva, and then nattho (T. M<sub>7</sub> natthe) ca  
agaravā (M<sub>6</sub> 'van) ti; Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pavattati.

## XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni<sup>1</sup>. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa<sup>2</sup> etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena<sup>4</sup> ... ottappabalena ... viriyabalena ... paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evamaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni<sup>5</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā arahamaṃ<sup>6</sup> sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathī Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgatā Tathāgato asekhabalāni. <sup>2</sup> Ph. 'āgārass' eva etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> (Com.) sekhabalāni.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavū' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradbhaviriyo viharati<sup>1</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thūmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhūsitam<sup>2</sup> pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca<sup>3</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savi-cāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhataṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena<sup>4</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catuttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayattha-gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hoti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. cirakālabh°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe, then catutthajjh°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca<sup>\*</sup> bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XVI.

1. Pañca<sup>\*</sup> imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

## XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti<sup>2</sup>, no<sup>2</sup> paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiṣampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>\*</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katthaci throughout. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

## XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā<sup>2</sup> na<sup>3</sup> silasampanno hoti, param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya samādapeti<sup>4</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāyā ti.

## XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>3</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>4</sup> na paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>5</sup> vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>5</sup> vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> transpose these two words.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, param paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiyā; T has param vimuttiñānadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya and so on.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nev<sup>3</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase entirely.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>1</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

## XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Ananussutakūṭaṇ<sup>5</sup> ca saṃkhittam<sup>6</sup> vitthatena<sup>7</sup> ca  
Datṭhabbaṇ ca puna<sup>8</sup> kūṭam cattāro ca<sup>9</sup> hitena<sup>10</sup> cā ti.

## XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso<sup>11</sup> asa-  
bhāgayuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikam<sup>12</sup> dhammam  
paripūressati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati<sup>14</sup>, abhisamācārikam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. no; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nev'. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ananussutaṇ ca kūṭaṇ ca.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'khittena; M<sub>7</sub> 'khitte. <sup>7</sup> M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pura; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; Ph. suno.

<sup>9</sup> S. pi; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahitena, and then vaggo ti; Ph. tenā cā ti.

<sup>11</sup> M. appatisso and sappatisso throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. ābhi° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °pūrisati and °pūritvā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammam aparipūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressati<sup>1</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. sekham dhammam aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. silāni aparipūretvā<sup>2</sup> sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>3</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammam paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. abhisamācārikaṃ dhammam paripūretvā sekham<sup>4</sup> dhammam paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. sekham dhammam paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. silāni paripūretvā sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>5</sup>. sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammam<sup>4</sup> paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. abhisamācārikaṃ<sup>5</sup> dhammam aparipūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. sekham dhammam aparipūretvā silakkhandham paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. silakkhandham aparipūretvā samādhikkhandham paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. samādhikkhandham aparipūretvā<sup>6</sup> paññākkhandham paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārisu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammam paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. abhisamācārikaṃ dhammam paripūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. sekham dhammam paripūretvā silakkhandham paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. silakkhandham paripūretvā samādhikkhandham paripūressati ti ṭhā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vijjati ti.      <sup>2</sup> M. inserts *gacchati*.

<sup>3</sup> T. continues *So vata and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts *paripuretvā (sic) sekham dhammam*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from *abhi° to vijjati*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from *samādhi° to vijjati*.



nam etam vijjati<sup>1</sup>, samādhikkhandham paripūretvā paññā-  
kkhandham paripūressati ti tñanam etam vijjati ti.

### XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātārūpassa<sup>2</sup> upakkilesā yehi  
upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>3</sup> hoti  
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na  
ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, loham, tipu, sīsam, sajjham.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>4</sup> jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi  
upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>4</sup> hoti  
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca<sup>4</sup> na  
ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātārūpaṃ imehi pañcahi  
upakkilesehi vimuttam<sup>5</sup> hoti, tam hoti jātārūpaṃ mudu ca  
kammaniyam ca pabhassaram ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-  
upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci<sup>6</sup> pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṇ-  
khati, yadi muddikāya<sup>7</sup> yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakena<sup>8</sup>  
yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, tañ c'assa attham anubhoti. Evam eva  
kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upa-  
kkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na c'eva mudu<sup>9</sup> hoti na ca  
kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca<sup>10</sup>  
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānam khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, thīnamiddham, uddhaccakuk-  
kucam, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upa-  
kkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na c'eva mudu<sup>9</sup> hoti na ca  
kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca<sup>10</sup> na ca  
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānam khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittam imehi pañcahi upa-  
kkilesehi vimuttam hoti, tam hoti cittam mudu<sup>9</sup> ca kam-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vijjati ti, and omits the rest.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> rūpassa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mudum throughout.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vippamuttam throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassā yassā ci; T. yassā yassā ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṇḍitāya; M<sub>6</sub> paṇḍikāya.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. also mudum.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.



cittan ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā<sup>1</sup> cittam sadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitadosam vā cittam vitadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, samoham<sup>2</sup> vā cittam samoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitamoham vā cittam vitamoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, samkhittam vā cittam samkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vikkhittam vā cittam vikkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, mahaggatam vā cittam mahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, amahaggatam vā cittam amahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, sa-uttaram vā cittam sa-uttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, anuttaram vā cittam anuttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, samāhitam vā cittam samāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, asamāhitam vā cittam asamāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā<sup>3</sup> cittam vimuttam<sup>4</sup> cittan ti pajāneyyam, avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyam<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>7</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo timsam<sup>8</sup> pi jātiyo cattālīsam<sup>9</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi<sup>10</sup> jātisahassam pi<sup>11</sup> jātisatasahassam pi<sup>12</sup> aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke pi samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe amutrāsīm<sup>13</sup> evam-nāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī<sup>14</sup> evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim<sup>15</sup>, tatrāpāsīm<sup>16</sup> evamnāmo evamgotto evamvaṇṇo evamāhāro evamsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī, evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpupāti sati sati āyatane.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. sammoham.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from vimuttam to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyam ti; T. M<sub>7</sub> have after cittan ti: pajāneyyam ti tatra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have after jātiyo: po, then iti and so 'on.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tisam.    <sup>7</sup> M. 'risam; Ph. 'risam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. satam pi jātiyo.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. sahassam pi jātiyo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. satasahassam pi jātiyo.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. 'si.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. 'dukkhampati'    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'di.



pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussīlassa sīlavipannassa hatupaniso hoti<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Sīlavato bhikkhave sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>3</sup> hoti sammāsamādhī<sup>3</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho<sup>3</sup> sākhūpalāsasampanno, tassa<sup>4</sup> papaṭikā<sup>5</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco<sup>6</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave sīlavato sīlasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam<sup>7</sup> hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca<sup>1</sup> hoti sūtanuggahitā<sup>2</sup> ca hoti sākacehanuggahitā<sup>3</sup> ca hoti samathānuggahitā<sup>4</sup> ca hoti<sup>5</sup> vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Ime<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimuttiphala ca hoti cetovimuttiphalaṇisaṃsū<sup>7</sup> ca paññāvimuttiphala ca hoti paññāvimuttiphalaṇisaṃsū<sup>8</sup> ca ti.

## XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha<sup>9</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam<sup>10</sup> vā cittam<sup>11</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhīṇa vā āsavā parikkhayam<sup>12</sup> gacchanti, ananuppattam<sup>13</sup> vā anuttaram<sup>14</sup> yogakkhemam<sup>15</sup> anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam<sup>16</sup> deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacārī. Yathā<sup>18</sup> yathā<sup>19</sup> bhikkhave tassa<sup>20</sup> bhikkhuno Satthā dhammam<sup>21</sup> deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim<sup>22</sup> dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam<sup>23</sup> jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo<sup>24</sup> sukham<sup>25</sup> vedeti<sup>26</sup>, sukhino cittam<sup>27</sup> samādhīyati: idam<sup>28</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamam<sup>29</sup> vimuttāyatanam<sup>30</sup>, yattha<sup>31</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>32</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam<sup>33</sup> vā cittam<sup>34</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhīṇa vā āsavā parikkhayam<sup>35</sup> gacchanti, ananuppattam<sup>36</sup> vā anuttaram<sup>37</sup> yogakkhemam<sup>38</sup> anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca param<sup>39</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam<sup>40</sup> deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, apī ca kho yathāsutam<sup>41</sup> yathāpariyattam<sup>42</sup> dhammam<sup>43</sup> vitthārena<sup>44</sup> paresam<sup>45</sup> deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. suttā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> satānu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> phalān<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anuppattam.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'niko throughout.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim<sup>22</sup> dhamme and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds vā.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. passaddhana<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vediyati throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> imam.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim<sup>1</sup> dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti<sup>2</sup> dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti<sup>3</sup> jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>5</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimucati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi<sup>7</sup> yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyam<sup>8</sup> karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyam<sup>9</sup> karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ<sup>10</sup> yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvittaketi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tasmi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. has after 'tassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sajjāyam throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. inserts na.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the full sentence; M<sub>6</sub>, however, repeats after aparikkhīnā vā one preceding line, viz. 'no pāmujjam jāyati and so on. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'bhūtam.

anuvicarati<sup>1</sup> manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhāve bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati. tathā tathā<sup>2</sup> so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti. sukhino cittam samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati. aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti. ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati<sup>6</sup>, api ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam<sup>8</sup> hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam<sup>9</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam<sup>11</sup> samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanam. yattha<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahi-

<sup>1</sup> S. *vicāreti throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *yathā yathā*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. *has after* 'tassa: pe, *then* yogakkhemam *and* so on.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhu.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. *anupekkhati*.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvassa; T. kho vassa.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> duggahitam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *supadh throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert here the whole phrase beginning with yathāsutam and ending with bhikkhuno*.

<sup>11</sup> T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittam.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.



tattassa viharato avimuttam<sup>1</sup> vā cittam<sup>2</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni,<sup>3</sup> yattha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam<sup>2</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha<sup>2</sup> appamāṇam nipakā<sup>3</sup> patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam pañca nāṇāni paccattam yeva<sup>4</sup> uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatiṃ ca sukhavipāko' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisso' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito'<sup>5</sup> ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> samādhi santo<sup>7</sup> paṇīto paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvaṭo'<sup>8</sup> ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati, 'so<sup>9</sup> kho paṇāham imaṃ samādhim<sup>10</sup> sato<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>10</sup> samāpajjāmi sato 'va<sup>11</sup> vuṭṭhahāmi' ti paccattam yeva nāṇam uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇam nipakā<sup>12</sup> patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam imāni pañca nāṇāni paccattam yeva uppajjanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāvetam.

<sup>3</sup> M nippakā; Ph. nipakkā throughout; M<sub>6</sub> nipakam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ottaṃ nēva throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. mahāpurisa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'vārivāvaṭo; Ph. 'saṅkāre niggayhavārivāvaṭo (sic); M<sub>6</sub> niggahavāritavato; M<sub>7</sub> 'tāvato (sic); T. S. 'vāritappatto.

<sup>9</sup> M. sato.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. nipakam.

## XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi. tam supātha<sup>1</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāṣissāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avova: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc<sup>2</sup> eva kāmehi... pe<sup>3</sup>... paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So<sup>4</sup> imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti<sup>5</sup> parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho<sup>6</sup> nahāpako<sup>7</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsī vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā<sup>8</sup> ssa<sup>9</sup> nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā<sup>10</sup> snehaparetā santarabāhirā<sup>11</sup> phuṭā snehena na<sup>12</sup> ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado<sup>10</sup> ubbhidodako<sup>11</sup>, tassa nev'assa puratthimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham<sup>12</sup> na uttarāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā: S. has pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit it (M<sub>6</sub> adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sā nhā<sup>o</sup>; T. sāyya nāhāniyya; S. sāyaṃ nhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sineha<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samantarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add gambhīro.

<sup>11</sup> S. ubhitod<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> invert these two words.

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na<sup>1</sup> dakkhināya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na<sup>2</sup> kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppavēccheyya<sup>3</sup>, atha kho tamhā<sup>4</sup> ca udakarahadā sitā vāridhārā<sup>5</sup> ubbhijjivā<sup>6</sup> tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena<sup>7</sup> vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya<sup>7</sup> paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena<sup>8</sup> apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'aggā<sup>11</sup> yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni<sup>12</sup> paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvataṃ uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā<sup>12</sup> apphuṭaṃ assa<sup>13</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā<sup>14</sup>.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> (Com.). S. nānupp<sup>o</sup>; M. anuppavaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sabbā. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhārā: T. sītaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. uppajjivā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. Ph. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nipajatikena sukhena.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS except S. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> niyā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca aggā.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mā assa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> add's ca.

hānā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinnō hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārūpitvā<sup>4</sup> nisinnō assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭam assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinnō hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhānānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ<sup>6</sup> suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya<sup>7</sup>.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> aññaṃ paccavekkheyya, tthito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinnō vā nipannaṃ paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhānānimittaṃ suggahitaṃ hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritaṃ suppaṭividdhaṃ paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā<sup>9</sup> bhāvanā.

Evam bhāvite kho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evam bahulikāte yassa yassa abhiññāsācchikarāṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva<sup>12</sup> sakkebhābhatam pāpūnāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaniko ādhāre tthapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṭṭhiko<sup>11</sup>, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvaṭṭheyya<sup>13</sup>, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pārūppitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sugah<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. supa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. paññāya ti. then ariyassa bhikkhave and so on.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pañcanū.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatra yat' eva. <sup>13</sup> S. āvaṭṭheyya.

bhante'. Evam<sup>1</sup> eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamaḍḍhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ. tatra tatr' eva<sup>3</sup> sakkebhābhataṃ pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane<sup>4</sup>.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi caturassā<sup>5</sup> ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākaṇṇeyya. tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āliṃ muñceyya. āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamaḍḍhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa<sup>7</sup> abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa<sup>8</sup> dhammassa<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ<sup>10</sup>. tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhataṃ pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ajaññaratho<sup>11</sup> yutto assa tthito odhastapatodo<sup>12</sup>. tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo<sup>13</sup> assadammaśārathi abhirūhivā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yen' icchakaṃ<sup>14</sup> yad icchakaṃ sāreyya<sup>15</sup> pi paccāsāreyya<sup>16</sup> pi. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike<sup>17</sup> sammāsamaḍḍhimhi evaṃ<sup>18</sup> bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ<sup>19</sup>. tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhataṃ pāpūṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati anekavihiṭṭaṃ iddhiṇidhaṃ pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. evam evan taṃ abhininnāmeti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatra yatr' eva.

<sup>4</sup> T. has after āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

<sup>5</sup> M. caturassā: Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. caturasso. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhinñāya sacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. have after dhammassa: la. and then sati sati and so on. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> kiriya. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> jamānaratho.

<sup>12</sup> M. odhastha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. odhatta<sup>o</sup>; T. S. osāta<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> odhassapato. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Ph. yogācariyo. <sup>14</sup> Ph. yad icchakaṃ.

<sup>15</sup> M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M<sub>3</sub> (Com.) = ujukaṃ puraṭṭo peseyya.

<sup>16</sup> M. paccāhar<sup>o</sup>; Ph. paccābhar<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>3</sub> (Com.) = paṭinivatteyya. <sup>17</sup> omitted by T. <sup>18</sup> M<sub>7</sub> evam evam.

ccanubhaveyyam<sup>1</sup>: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>2</sup> ... pe<sup>3</sup>...  
yāva Brāhmalokū pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan'<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr'  
eva sakkebhābhātam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya  
... pe<sup>5</sup> ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhātam  
pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam  
cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarā-  
gam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ... pe<sup>6</sup> ... avimuttam vā cittaṃ  
avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyan'<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-  
kebhābhātam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anu-  
ssareyya. seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe<sup>6</sup>  
... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam  
anussareyyan'<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhātam pā-  
puṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānusakena ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... yathākammupage satte  
pajāneyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhātam pāpuṇāti  
sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'ūsavānam khayā anāsavam<sup>8</sup> ceto-  
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva  
sakkebhābhātam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisamsā. Katame  
pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °bhaveyya; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after °bhaveyya:  
pe, and then ūsavānam and so on. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. °yyā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in  
the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz. sadosam  
vā cittaṃ vitadosam (sic) vā cittaṃ samoham vā cittaṃ ...  
samāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam vā cittaṃ vimuttam vā  
cittaṃ avimuttam vā cittaṃ ti pajā° (Ph. has asamāhi-  
tam vā cittaṃ sam° vā c° av° vā c° vim° vā cittaṃ ti.)

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appabādho hoti, asitaputakhaṇḍita-sāyitasammāparināmanam<sup>1</sup> sacchati, caṅkamādhigato<sup>2</sup> samadhi ciraṭṭhīliko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃ-sa fi.

### XXX.

1. Ekam<sup>3</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu carikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhīm yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>4</sup> nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosam kho Icchānaṅgalakā<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khaḷu' bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakula pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>7</sup> Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjacarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasarathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>8</sup>. So<sup>9</sup> imam lokam sadevakam samārakam<sup>10</sup> sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrahmaṇim<sup>11</sup> pajam<sup>12</sup> sadevamanussam<sup>13</sup> sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe<sup>14</sup> kalyāṇam<sup>14</sup> pariyosānakalyāṇam<sup>14</sup> sūttam savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hoti<sup>15</sup> ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahutam<sup>15</sup> khādaniyam bhojaniyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake atthamsu uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. asitam pītam khāyitam sāyitam s°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khāyitasāyitam s°; T. °khāyitasammā°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> evam samādhigato.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *put before* Ekam: Evam me sutam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Icchānamk° *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °likā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khaḷu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. Bhagavantam.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. *add* ti. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>10</sup> Ph. mārakam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇim. <sup>12</sup> T. °ṇiyā pajāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. °manussāya. <sup>14</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. bahutam *throughout*.

2. Teta kho patta samayena yasmā Nagito Bhagavato  
 apatthakā<sup>1</sup> heta. Atha kho Bhagava yasmantam Nagitam  
 amā<sup>2</sup> dā<sup>3</sup> de patta te Nagita nevasadda mahāsadda, ke-  
 vatta<sup>4</sup> nāma<sup>5</sup> tasmā<sup>6</sup> vilopenti<sup>7</sup> ti? Ete bhante Iccha-  
 māsā<sup>8</sup> loka brahmanagahapatika<sup>9</sup> palutām khadaniyam bho-  
 ja<sup>10</sup> yam adāya<sup>11</sup> bahidvarakotthake<sup>12</sup> thita Bhagavantam yeva<sup>13</sup>  
 nibbissa<sup>14</sup> iddhamasāgham<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> ti. 'Māham Nagita yasena  
 samāgamam mā<sup>17</sup> ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nagita na-y-  
 imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasu-  
 khassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī<sup>18</sup> assa akicchalābhī<sup>19</sup>  
 akasiralābhī<sup>20</sup>, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasu-  
 khassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī<sup>21</sup>  
 akicchalābhī<sup>22</sup> akasiralābhī<sup>23</sup>, so tam<sup>24</sup> mīhasukham middha-  
 sukham<sup>25</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukham<sup>26</sup> sadiyeyyā<sup>27</sup> ti. 'Adhivā-  
 setu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsa-  
 nakalo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen<sup>28</sup> eva dāni bhante  
 Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>29</sup> va<sup>30</sup> bhavissanti<sup>31</sup> brahmanaga-  
 hapatikā negamā<sup>32</sup> c'eva janapadā<sup>33</sup> ca. Seyyathā pi bhante  
 thullaphusitake<sup>34</sup> deve vassante yathāninnam<sup>35</sup> udakāni pa-  
 vattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen<sup>36</sup> eva<sup>37</sup> dāni Bha-  
 gavā gamissati, tanninnā<sup>38</sup> va<sup>39</sup> bhavissanti<sup>40</sup> brahmanagaha-  
 patikā negamā<sup>41</sup> c'eva janapadā<sup>42</sup> ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā  
 hi bhante Bhagavato silapāññāpan<sup>43</sup> ti. 'Māham Nāgita  
 yasena samāgamam mā<sup>44</sup> ca mayā<sup>45</sup> yaso. Yo kho Nā-  
 gita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upa-  
 samasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī<sup>46</sup> assa akic-  
 chalābhī<sup>47</sup> akasiralābhī<sup>48</sup>, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa  
 pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-  
 kāmalābhī<sup>49</sup> akicchalābhī<sup>50</sup> akasiralābhī<sup>51</sup>, so tam<sup>52</sup> mīhasu-  
 kham middhasukham<sup>53</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukham<sup>54</sup> sadiyeyyā<sup>55</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭā.

<sup>2</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has vā instead of mā ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. 'ham; omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. gamissanti. <sup>7</sup> T. negamattā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. janapadā throughout. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. phulla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. yena ca. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'ham; omitted by S.



Asītapītakāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita viparīṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte<sup>1</sup> pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu<sup>3</sup> kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo<sup>4</sup> tatiyo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesū<sup>6</sup> dussilānuggahena ca<sup>7</sup>

Vimutti samādhāṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgitenā cā ti<sup>8</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>9</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattṭhiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi<sup>10</sup> rājakumārisatehi<sup>11</sup> parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> S. asubha°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi°    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chassu.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. tass' udd°; Ph. uddānagāthā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dve agāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gāravañ ca kilesū.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dussilānuggahapañcamam.

<sup>8</sup> this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcaṅg° tatiyo.

<sup>9</sup> This passage is not to be found but in M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds ca; M<sub>6</sub> omits pañcahi, and has kumārasatehi.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kumārī°

bhedā parammarañā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyūṃ<sup>1</sup>. devabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam devabhūto samāno pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukkena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti<sup>2</sup>.

4. Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> bhante tato cutā itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam manussabhūto samāno pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānusakena āyunā, mānusakena vaṇṇena, mānusakena sukkena, mānusakena yasena, mānusakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti<sup>2</sup>.

6. Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno pañcahi tñānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulam cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharati, tyassa<sup>4</sup> manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva<sup>5</sup> bahulam vacikammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva<sup>5</sup> bahulam manokammena samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva<sup>6</sup> upahāraṃ upaharanti<sup>7</sup> appam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjeyyūṃ generally.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'hātī ti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> tyāssa.

<sup>5</sup> S. manāpenā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 'opañ ñeva, and so throughout in every similar case. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'hāraṇti.

amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi tṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattam pāpuṇanti, arahattappattānam pana nesam bhante siyā viśeso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

9. Ettha kho pan' esāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi yaḍ idam vimuttiyaṃ vimuttin<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yāvañ c'idam bhante alam eva dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, yatra hi nāma devabhūtaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evaṃ<sup>4</sup> etaṃ<sup>4</sup> Sumane<sup>4</sup>, alam hi Sumane dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, devabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtaṃ pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato, athāparam etaḍ avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ ākāśadhātuyā

sabbe tāraṇaṃ<sup>6</sup> loke ābhāya atirocati

tath'eva sīlasampanno saddho purisa-puggalo

sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.

Yathā pi meggho thanayaṃ vijjumaḷi satakkaku

thalaṃ ninnañ ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ

evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako

macchariṃ<sup>7</sup> adhigaṇhāti pañca tṭhānehi paṇḍito:

āyunaṃ yasasū c'eva<sup>8</sup> vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca

sa ve<sup>9</sup> bhogaparibbūlho<sup>10</sup> pecca sagge ca modati<sup>11</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. panāhaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vimuttan.

<sup>3</sup> T. °bhūtaṃ pi *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tāraṇaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °raṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. ayunaṃ ca yasena ca; Ph. ayunaṃ ca yasū c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. °byūlho; M<sub>6</sub> paribulho.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pamodati.

## XXXII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcali rathasatehi pañcali<sup>1</sup> kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Amhākam bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evam āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vā puriso vā buddham saraṇam gato dhammam saraṇam gato saṅgham saraṇam gato, pāṇātipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedā parammarañā<sup>3</sup> sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin<sup>4</sup> ti, sāham bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi: 'kathamrūpe nu<sup>5</sup> kho bhante Sattari pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathamrūpe dhamme pasanno<sup>6</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathamrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathamrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedā parammarañā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin<sup>7</sup> ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā<sup>8</sup> vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggam akkhāyati araham sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>9</sup> pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhammā samkhatā vā asamkhatā vā, virūgo tesam<sup>10</sup> aggam akkhāyati, yad idam madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo<sup>11</sup> taṇhakkhayo virūgo nirodho nibbānam. Ye kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add* ca.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> leave out here and in the next phrases kāyassa bh<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup> yeva up<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. apādā, dvipādā and so on.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānam.

<sup>7</sup> T. vabbup<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> vaddhu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> vadhup<sup>o</sup>

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvaka-saṅgho<sup>2</sup> tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha parisapug<sup>3</sup> galā, esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lo-kassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>4</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi silāni<sup>5</sup>, ariyakantāni<sup>6</sup> tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsūni bhujis-sāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattani-kāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu sīlesu paripūrakārino, agge<sup>7</sup> te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana<sup>8</sup> paripūrakārinaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggam dhammaṃ vijānataṃ agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare. Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggam puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati aggam āyu<sup>9</sup> ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodatī ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye<sup>7</sup> viharati Jāti-yāvane<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>9</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Meṇḍakanattā<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacattuttho<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> S. silānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert silāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. aggesu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>g</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āyuṇ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Jatiyāvane; M<sub>7</sub> Jotiya<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. °netto.

<sup>10</sup> T. attanā cattuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇḍibhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Mendakanattuno<sup>3</sup> nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsāne nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā Bhagavantam paṇṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahaṭṭhā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvim onitapattapāṇim ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Uggaho Mendakanattā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsam bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tāsam assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa<sup>5</sup> mātāpitāro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampam upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbutthāyiniyo pacchānipātiniyo kimkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavādiniiyo' ti. Evaṃ hi<sup>6</sup> vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti<sup>7</sup> mātā ti vā pitā<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>10</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma<sup>11</sup> pūjissāma<sup>12</sup> abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā<sup>13</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā<sup>14</sup> kamantā<sup>15</sup> unṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrupāyāya vimamsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam samvidhātun' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so<sup>16</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>17</sup> antojano dāsū ti vā pessā ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °natto.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °nattassa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. insert kho, M. has vo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ hi throughout.      <sup>5</sup> T. dassanti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>7</sup> S. °essāma.

<sup>8</sup> S. °essāmā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pūjessāma.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °tara.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>11</sup> T. ye te.

vā kammakarā ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalañ jānissāma khādaniyañ bhojaniyañ ca paccamsena<sup>1</sup> vibhajissāma<sup>2</sup> ti. Evañ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam.<sup>4</sup> Tasmā<sup>3</sup> ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yaṃ bhaddā āharissati<sup>2</sup> dhanam vā dhaññaṃ vā rajatam vā jātārūpaṃ vā, tam<sup>3</sup> ā-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma taddha ca<sup>4</sup> bhavissāma a-dhutti atheni asoṇḍi avināsikāyo<sup>5</sup> ti. Evañ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato mātagāmo kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇaṃ manāpakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ upapajjati ti.

Yo naṃ bharati<sup>6</sup> sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko sabbakāmaraham<sup>7</sup> posam bhaddāraṃ<sup>8</sup> nātimaññati<sup>9</sup> na cāpi<sup>9</sup> sotthi bhaddāraṃ<sup>8</sup> issāvādena<sup>10</sup> rosaye<sup>11</sup> bhaddu<sup>12</sup> ca garuno sabbe<sup>13</sup> paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.<sup>14</sup> Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>15</sup> analasā saṃgahitaparijjānā<sup>16</sup> bhaddu<sup>17</sup> manāpaṃ<sup>18</sup> carati sambhatam anurakkhati<sup>19</sup> yā evaṃ<sup>20</sup> vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānugā<sup>21</sup> manāpā nāma te<sup>22</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>23</sup> ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesālīyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena

<sup>1</sup> S. c'assa paccayaṃsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenaṃsanaṃ paccattamsena saṃvibh°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'rissanti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. tassa instead of taddha ca; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca, but has taddha. <sup>5</sup> S. 'kā. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> harati.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. 'kāmaharam; 'kāmaharam; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> have tam before sabba° <sup>8</sup> Ph. attānam. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vā pi.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. <sup>11</sup> Ph. vāsaye.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhadduñ; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhaddāñ. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sabbam.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti; Ph. paṇḍito. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sahaṅgitaparivajjanā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. taddha.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhaddum ca nāmam. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'rakkhitam.

<sup>20</sup> T. evaṃ yā. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> has here quite correctly upap°

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante<sup>1</sup> sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sihā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Siha dānapati bahunō janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi Siha dāyako<sup>3</sup> dānapati bahunō janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakassa dānapatino<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati yaṇṇāda eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubbhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati yaṇṇāda eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubbhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ pi<sup>5</sup> samparāyikaṃ dānaphalaṃ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senāpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānimāni<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahunō janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisā bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senāpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko' ti. Ahaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. adds Bhagavā. <sup>2</sup> T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> T. gahapatino.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Siha; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yāni.

<sup>7</sup> S. na 'haṃ. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> cetāni.



bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi  
 yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahā-  
 patiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi  
 amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattāri san-<sup>1</sup>  
 ditṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato  
 saddhāya gacchāmi, aham<sup>2</sup> petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho  
 mam bhante Bhagavā evam āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati  
 kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upa-  
 pajjati<sup>3</sup> ti, etāham na jānāmi, ettha ca<sup>4</sup> panāham Bha-  
 gavato saddhāya gacchāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha<sup>3</sup>, evam  
 etaṃ Siha<sup>4</sup>, dāyako Siha<sup>5</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda param-  
 marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>6</sup> ti.

Dadam piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ<sup>6</sup> bahū, kittiñ<sup>7</sup> ca pap-  
 poti yaso ca<sup>8</sup> vadḍhati,  
 amaṅkubhūto parisam<sup>9</sup> vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amac-  
 chari.

Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccherama-  
 lam sukhesino  
 te dīgharattam tidive patitṭhitā devānaṃ saṃvadyatā<sup>10</sup>  
 ramanti te

katāvakāsū katakusalā ito cutā sayampabbhā anuvica-  
 ranti Nandanam<sup>11</sup>.

Te<sup>9</sup> tattha nandanti ramanti modare<sup>12</sup> samappitā kāma-  
 guṇehi pañcahi

katvāna vākyam asitassa<sup>13</sup> tādino ramanti<sup>14</sup> sagge<sup>15</sup> suga-  
 tassa sāvakā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. adds pi. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds dāyako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. na; omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bahukitti.

<sup>8</sup> M. yasam pavadḍhati; Ph. yasam samvadḍhati; S. yas-  
 assa vadḍhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saṃvadyatā; T. saṃvadyatam gatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'ne. <sup>12</sup> M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

<sup>13</sup> -- atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M<sub>10</sub> (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kamanti.

<sup>15</sup> S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

## XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne anisaṃsā. Katame pañca?
2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto<sup>1</sup> hoti, kāyassa bheda parammarapā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne anisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti sataṃ dhammaṃ anukkamaṃ santo naṃ<sup>2</sup> sadā<sup>3</sup> bhajanti<sup>4</sup> saṃnatā brahmacārayo. Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ yaṃ<sup>5</sup> so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti<sup>6</sup> anāsavo ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa dānaṃ deti<sup>8</sup>, dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni<sup>9</sup>, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappanū vadanū vitamaccharā<sup>10</sup> kāle<sup>11</sup> dinnam ariyesu<sup>12</sup> ujubbhutesu tādisu vippasannamanā<sup>13</sup> tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā na tesam<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇā ūnā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appatīvānacetto<sup>15</sup> yattha dinnam mahapphalam puññāni paralokasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add sappurisā. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ya.

<sup>6</sup> S. parinibbātan<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. °savā.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>9</sup> T. °phalā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °maccherā. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. kālena.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> avippa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tena. <sup>15</sup> all MSS have °vāna<sup>o</sup>

## XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam pañca tḥānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyup deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyup kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇam datvā<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇassa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgī hoti dībbassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni pañca tḥānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado

sukhassa dātā medhāvī sukham so adbhigacchati. \*

Āyup datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhañ ca paṭibhānado dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

## XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe<sup>3</sup> kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham, saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa<sup>5</sup>, saddhass' eva<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam dhammam desentā<sup>6</sup> desenti, no tathā assaddhassa<sup>5</sup>. Saddho kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe<sup>7</sup> kulaputte<sup>8</sup> ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>10</sup> mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnam paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. yatthū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> yatthupagacchati. <sup>3</sup> Ph. sadde.

<sup>4</sup> M. saddhañ űeva. <sup>5</sup> M. asaddham. <sup>6</sup> Ph. desento.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sadde. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °putto. <sup>9</sup> Ph. subhumi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahuno janassa pa-  
ṭisaraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ  
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto<sup>2</sup> khandhimā<sup>3</sup> va mahādumo<sup>4</sup>  
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.  
Manorame<sup>5</sup> āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā  
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalattham<sup>6</sup> phalabhojino.  
Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ saddhaṃ purisapuggalaṃ  
nivātavuttiṃ atthaddhaṃ sorataṃ<sup>7</sup> sakhilaṃ muduṃ  
vitarāgā vītadosā vītamohā anāsavā  
puññakkhettāni<sup>8</sup> lokasmiṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.  
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanaṃ  
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave ṭhānāni sampassantā mātāpi-  
taro puttam icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhāto vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-  
vaṃso ciraṃ ṭhassati, dāyajjam paṭipajjissati<sup>9</sup>, atha vā  
pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati<sup>10</sup> ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sampassantā mātā-  
pitaro puttam icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcatṭhānāni sampassam puttam icchanti paṇḍitā  
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati  
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe<sup>11</sup> dāyajjam paṭipajjati  
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati<sup>12</sup>;  
ṭhānān'etāni sampassam puttam icchanti paṇḍitā.  
Tasmā santo sappurisū kataññū katavedino  
bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'bahupeto; M<sub>7</sub> phalampeto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. khandha°; M<sub>6</sub> khandhitvā ca. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mahāluco.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'ramme. <sup>5</sup> Ph. S. phalatthā; M phalattā.

<sup>6</sup> S. surataṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. 'kkhettan ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭipajjati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anuppad°; M. Ph. T. anupad°

<sup>10</sup> T. ṭhassati; M<sub>6</sub> ciratṭhitatṭhe.

karonti nesam kiccāni yathā tam pubbakārinam.  
Ovāḍakārī bhataposī kulavamsam ahāpayam  
saddho sīlena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

## XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, paṭikāya vaḍḍanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sarena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim<sup>1</sup> nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati<sup>2</sup>. Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati<sup>2</sup>.

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi<sup>3</sup> pabbato selo araṇṇasmim brahāvane.  
tam rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappati<sup>4</sup>,  
tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim idha<sup>5</sup>  
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā  
amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,  
tyāssa<sup>6</sup> silavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca  
passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā;  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ<sup>7</sup> sugatigāminam  
nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo<sup>8</sup> catuttho<sup>8</sup>.

Udānam<sup>9</sup>:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo<sup>10</sup>

Kulabhojanasaddhā ca<sup>11</sup> thānaputtana<sup>12</sup> te dasū ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °puttam throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaḍḍhanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vanaspati; M<sub>6</sub> vanassa pati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. idha-m.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. tyāssa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Th. S. saggam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. tatr' udd°; S. tass' udd°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Sihanādena pañcamam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kulabhojāna- (M<sub>6</sub> °bhajanena) saddhāya.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puttasaṅghi; Ph. puggalena ca.

## XLI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetāyane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogānaṃ ādiya. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhūbalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro<sup>2</sup> sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇaporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhūbalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ dutiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhūbalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tū<sup>3</sup> honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tatiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhūbalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balī<sup>4</sup> kattā hoti: nātibalim<sup>5</sup> atithibalim<sup>6</sup> pubbapetabalim<sup>7</sup> rājabalim<sup>8</sup> devabalim<sup>9</sup>. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhūbalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p° sammā s° pari° after mātā°; M<sub>6</sub> is extremely spoiled in this vagga. <sup>3</sup> Ph. yathā. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bale.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. obalam throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> devatā°; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samanabrāhmaṇā madappamādā<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittā<sup>2</sup> ekam attānaṃ damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samanabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> patittāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Ayam pañcamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata<sup>5</sup> bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avippaṭṭisāro. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avippaṭṭisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā<sup>6</sup> vitippā āpadāsu me uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balī<sup>7</sup> katā upaṭṭhitā silavanto saññatā brahmacāriyo. yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharam āvasaṃ so me attho anupatto kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ: etaṃ<sup>8</sup> anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme tṭhito naro idh'eva<sup>9</sup> naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modatī<sup>10</sup> ti.

## XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>1</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mitāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrāhmaṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sampādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. maruppavādā.

<sup>2</sup> M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. 'va.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. taccā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. balā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idham eva.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṇodati.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahunō ja-  
nassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnāma<sup>1</sup> atthāya  
hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrāh-  
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati  
dhammaguttaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
bahussutaṃ silavatūpapaṇṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhamme tthitaṃ na vijahāti  
kitti.

Dhammatṭhaṃ silasampannaṃ saccavādiṃ hirimaṇaṃ  
nekkhaṃ jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati<sup>4</sup>?  
devā pi naṃ pasāmsanti, Brahmunā pi pasāmsito ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇ-  
ḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā  
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati itṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ,  
vaṇṇo itṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ  
itṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ, yaso itṭho  
kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā itṭhā kantā ma-  
nāpa dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā itṭhā kantā manāpā  
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ  
dhammānaṃ itṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ  
lokasmiṃ na āyācana<sup>6</sup> vā na<sup>7</sup> patthanā<sup>6</sup> vā paṭi-  
lābhaṃ vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce<sup>7</sup> gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ itṭhā-  
naṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyāca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °pitūnaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vuttaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vatuppannaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aharati; T. arati.

<sup>5</sup> T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub> pasāmsito pi ti. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °nahetu.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



nahetu vā paṭṭhanāhetu<sup>1</sup> vā paṭilābho abhaviṣṣa, ko idha kena<sup>2</sup> kāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā āyussa vā pi hetuṃ<sup>3</sup>. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti āyussa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetuṃ. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti vaṇṇassa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā sukhasa vā pi hetuṃ. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti sukhasa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā yasassa vā pi hetuṃ. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti yasassa dibbassa vā mānussa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā saggānaṃ vā pi hetuṃ. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti saggānaṃ ti.

Āyuaṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ saggam uccākulinatam  
ratiyo paṭṭhayanena ulārā aparāparā  
appamādaṃ pasamsanti puñṇakiriyaṃ paṇḍitā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °nahetu.

<sup>2</sup> T. idh' ekena.

<sup>3</sup> S. hetu throughout.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigāṇhāti paṇḍito  
 diṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> dhamme ca<sup>2</sup> yo attho yo<sup>3</sup> c'attho samparāyiko,  
 atthābhisamayā dhīro paṇḍito ti paruccatī ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
 vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḥa-  
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Uggassa ga-  
 hapatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati  
 Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
 nisinno kho Uggo gahapati, Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca; —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-  
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.  
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sālappupphakaṃ<sup>4</sup> khādaniyaṃ. taṃ  
 me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Pa-  
 ṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-  
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.  
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramamsaṃ<sup>5</sup>,  
 taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.  
 Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā  
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo  
 me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāliyāsukaṃ, taṃ me Bha-  
 gavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi  
 Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā<sup>7</sup> me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā  
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo  
 me bhante sālinam odano vigatakālako<sup>8</sup> anekasūpo aneka-  
 vyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ  
 upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>5</sub> diṭṭh'eva.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāli<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>5</sub> sāluppakam.

<sup>5</sup> S. sampannavarāsūka<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. nibbatta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence.    <sup>8</sup> T. vijitakālako.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato<sup>2</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>3</sup> paṭalikatthato kadalmigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchado ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam.p'etaṃ<sup>4</sup> jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti, idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakam agghati adhikasatasahassam, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālīkaṃ iminā anumodanīyena anumodi<sup>5</sup>.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ yo ujubhūtesu dadāti  
chandasaṃ  
acchādanam sayanam ath'annapānam<sup>6</sup> nānappakārāni ca  
paccayāni,  
cattāñ ca muttāñ ca anuggahītaṃ khettūpame arahante  
viditvā  
so duccajam<sup>7</sup> sappuriso cajitvā manāpadāyī labhate  
manāpan ti.

Atha kho 'Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālīkaṃ iminā anumodanīyena anumoditvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko aparena samayena kālam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesālīko aññataram manomayam kāyam upapajji<sup>8</sup>.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> kevalakap-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. gonaka<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S. anumodati.

<sup>5</sup> M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dubbajam. <sup>7</sup> T. uppajji; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppājjati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T: M<sub>6</sub> °vaṇṇā.

paṃ Jetavanam obbhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭ-  
ṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Uggam devaputtam Bha-  
gavā etaṃ avoca: —

Kacci te Uggā yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā  
yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtam  
gāthāhi ajjhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate  
pun' aggam,  
varassa<sup>1</sup> dātā varalābhī<sup>2</sup> hoti, seṭṭham dādo seṭṭham  
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī<sup>3</sup> varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro  
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati<sup>4</sup> ti.

## XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā  
iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.  
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno  
appamāṇam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, appamāno  
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko  
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya  
hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno<sup>5</sup>...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāram paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭham<sup>6</sup> paribhujā-  
māno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-  
parikkhāram paribhuñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhim

<sup>1</sup> Ph. parassa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have Yo agga° <sup>4</sup> T. yathūppajjati.

<sup>5</sup> M. has la after pari°, and so throughout; T. has after  
pari°: appamāṇam ceto°, and then pe | vihāram pari° mañ-  
ca° pari° gilāna° and so on; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after pari° only  
vihāram pari° and so on, as before.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pīṭham mañcam; M. piṭṭham pañcam; M<sub>7</sub> pañca-  
pīṭham.

upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi<sup>1</sup> ca pana bhikkhave pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaṇaṃ suka-  
ram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuñ-  
ñakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> sukaram udakassa<sup>3</sup> pamāṇaṃ gahetum 'ettakāni<sup>4</sup> udakālhanī<sup>5</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakālhasatāni<sup>6</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakālhasahas-  
sāni<sup>7</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakālhasatasahasāni<sup>8</sup> ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcahi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakaṇaṃ suka-  
ram puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaram bahubheravaṃ ra-  
tanagaṇānaṃ ālayaṃ  
nājjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā<sup>9</sup> puthū savanti upa-  
yanti sāgaram

<sup>1</sup> T. imehi pañcahi bh<sup>o</sup> puññābhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> udakapuññassa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yattakāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. udakālhakāni, and so always udakālha<sup>o</sup>, M. Ph. udakālhasatāni. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. <sup>o</sup>sahasāni.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. <sup>o</sup>satasahasāni. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> In T. this word runs naraganas<sup>o</sup>; in M<sub>7</sub> naragaṇaṃ (M<sub>6</sub> naragasamvitā).

evam nattho annodāpanavattādaṃ seyyānisajjattāra-  
nassa<sup>1</sup> dāyakam  
paññāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā upayanti paṇḍitaṃ nañño yathā vārivalā-  
vasāgaran ti.

## XLVI.

1. Pañc<sup>3</sup> imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?  
Saddhā-sampadā sīlasampadā<sup>4</sup> sutasampadā cāgasampadā  
paññā-sampadā.  
Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XLVII.

1. Pañc<sup>3</sup> imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?  
Saddhādhanam sīladhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam  
paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti. saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhim itī pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . Satthā  
devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> ti. Idam vuccati bhik-  
khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave sīladhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāpātipātā paṭivirato  
hoti. . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭi-  
virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sīladhanam. Katamañ  
ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti. . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .  
ditthiṃyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-  
nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena  
cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttiacāgo payatapāni vossagga-  
rato yācayogo dānaṃ vibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-  
khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-  
nam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavū hoti udayattha-  
gāminiṃyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-  
mādukkhakkhaya-gāminiṃyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-  
dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. nipaccattar<sup>o</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la. . . <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa. . . <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acaḷā suppatitthitā  
 silāṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ  
 saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ:  
 adaliddo ti<sup>1</sup> taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.  
 Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silāṇ ca pasādaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammadassanaṃ  
 anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhānasāsanā ti.

### XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni<sup>3</sup> tñānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīri ti alabbhaniyaṃ tñānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhiidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyī ti<sup>4</sup> . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhaniyaṃ tñānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvataṃ sat-tānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>5</sup>, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahaṇ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattā<sup>6</sup> kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattaṃ<sup>7</sup> pi me<sup>8</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>9</sup>, kāye pi dubbaññaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamaṇā assu, mittā pi dummaṇā assu<sup>9</sup> ti. So jarādhamme jīṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattā<sup>6</sup> kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> padānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. alambh<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pe. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppatti.

<sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *im throughout*. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhuttaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maṃ *throughout*.

<sup>9</sup> T. cchedeyya; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) na cchādeyyā ti na rucceyya.

vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maranadhammam miyāti . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvataṁ sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>1</sup>, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me<sup>2</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>3</sup>, kāye pi<sup>4</sup> dubbhanniyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu<sup>5</sup> ti. So nassanadhamme natthe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Sūtavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammam jīrati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jīrati, atha kho yāvataṁ sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>1</sup>, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jīrati, ahañ c' eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me<sup>2</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhanniyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu<sup>5</sup> ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sūtavā ariyasāvako. Abbhūti<sup>3</sup> savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parimibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sūtavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maranadhammam miyāti . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvataṁ sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nat-

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. upapatti.      T. M., M. muna.

<sup>2</sup> T. na cchādeyya.      T. kāye na.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M. abbhūti; M., (Cōm.) abbhūti ti nāmaro.



saṇadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhāttam pi me<sup>1</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā<sup>2</sup> pi na pparatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi<sup>3</sup> savaṣaṃ sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaniyāni tḥānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>4</sup> labbhā<sup>5</sup> api<sup>6</sup> appako pi,

socantam enaṃ dukkhitam<sup>7</sup> viditvā paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti,

yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati<sup>8</sup> atthavinicchayaññū,

paccatthikā 'ssa<sup>9</sup> dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukham<sup>10</sup> avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.

Japena<sup>11</sup> mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena pavēṇiyā vā

yathā yathā yattha labhetha attham, tathā tathā tattha paraḥkameyya,

sace 'va jāneyya<sup>12</sup> 'alabbhaneyyo<sup>13</sup> mayā vū<sup>14</sup> aññena vā esa attho',

asocamāno adhiṇāsayeyya 'kammaṃ dalhaṃ kintī karomi dāni' ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abbahi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va; T. is here corrupt.

<sup>4</sup> T. Ph. S. labbhati. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi; Ph. aya.

<sup>6</sup> T. sukhitaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. vedati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. paccattikassa. <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pajāno.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'nīyo. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

## XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavanane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ūrocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhāno<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhiṃ dummanam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appatibhānam<sup>3</sup> veditvā rājānam Basenadi-Kosalam etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni tñānāni<sup>4</sup> samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammam mā jirī ti alabbhanīyam tñānam, ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... Na socanūya na<sup>6</sup> paridevanūya ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... 'kammam dalham kinti karomi dāni' ti?

## L.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviṃ<sup>8</sup> piyāpāyena<sup>9</sup> neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattam bhuñjati na kammantam payojetī rattindivam<sup>10</sup> Bhaddāya deviṃ sarīre ajjhomucchito<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakam kosārakkham<sup>12</sup> āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Passenadi throughout.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'bhāno, also below 'bhāniṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'bhāni.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have after tñānāni: pe, and then kammam dalham and so on. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. Kukūṭa

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. deviṃ throughout; T. Bhaddādeviṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālāṅka) piyāya manāpāya. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'divā. <sup>11</sup> S. 'muñcito throughout.

<sup>12</sup> S. sokār<sup>o</sup> throughout.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā<sup>1</sup> sarīraṃ āyasāya<sup>2</sup> teladoniyū pak-  
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya<sup>2</sup> doniyā paṭikujjatha<sup>3</sup>, yathā ma-  
yam Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ ciratarāṃ passeyyāmā' ti.  
'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño<sup>4</sup>  
paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya<sup>2</sup> teladoniyā  
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doniyā paṭikujji. Atha kho  
Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa  
rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya  
deviyā piyāpāyena<sup>5</sup> neva nbhāyati na vilimpati na bhāttam  
bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivam Bhaddāya  
deviyā sarīre<sup>6</sup> ajjhomucchito. Kin<sup>7</sup> nu kho Muṇḍo rājā  
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-  
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti? Atha kho Piya-  
kassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado  
Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyas-  
mantam Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato  
'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvī bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-  
paṭibhāno<sup>9</sup> vuddho<sup>10</sup> c'eva arahā ca.' Yan nūna Muṇḍo  
rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma  
Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā soka-  
sallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena  
Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍam  
rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati  
Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvī  
bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno<sup>9</sup> vuddho<sup>10</sup> c'eva  
arahā ca.' Yadi<sup>11</sup> pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ pa-  
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dham-  
maṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. Bhaddādeviyā. <sup>2</sup> M. T. M. S. āyasāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. °kūjjetha; Ph. °kuñjatha.

<sup>4</sup> M. patisunitvā; Ph. °sunetvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk°) piyāya manā-  
pāya throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sarīraṃ. <sup>7</sup> M. S. kaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. viyatto. <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. °bhāno.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ yā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantam pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā' ti? 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭisutvā<sup>3</sup> yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manūpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhattaṃ bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito<sup>4</sup>. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallaṃ pajahēyyā' ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālaṃ maññati' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katāvakaṃso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni yojāpehi' ti. 'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍaṃ rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālaṃ maññati' ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddam<sup>6</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi<sup>7</sup> yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassa-nāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko<sup>8</sup> va ārāmaṃ pāvīsi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā<sup>8</sup> Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭinivedehi.    <sup>2</sup> S. °tam.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. paṭisutvā.

<sup>4</sup> here also T. °muñcito.    <sup>5</sup> T. bhaddāni only once.

<sup>6</sup> S. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadrayānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. yena āy°

mantam nisinnam kho<sup>1</sup> Muṇḍam rājūnam āyasmā Nārado etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhāṇiyāni<sup>1</sup> tñānāni samāṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā<sup>1</sup> vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jīrī ti alabbhāṇiyam tñānam samāṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhīyī ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammam mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassī ti alabbhāṇiyam tñānam samāṇena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam jīrati, so jarādhamme jinne na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jinne socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe socati kilamati paridevati urattāḷi kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Āyam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammam jīrati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jīrati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeeyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dumanā, assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Āyam vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca param mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maraṇadhammam miyati . . . khayadhammam khiyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvataṃ sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāḷi kandeeyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dumanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Āyam vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhaniyāni (hānāni sa-  
mañena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā  
vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>1</sup> labbhā api<sup>2</sup>  
appako pi,  
socantam enaṃ dukkhitam viditvā paccatthikā attamanā  
bhavanti,  
yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-  
yaññū,  
paccatthikā 'ssa<sup>3</sup> dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avi-  
kāraṃ purāṇaṃ.  
Japena<sup>4</sup> mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveniyā  
vā  
yathā yathā yattha labhatha atthaṃ, tathā tathā<sup>5</sup> tattha  
parakkameyya,  
'sace 'va jāneyya<sup>5</sup> 'alabbhaneyyo<sup>6</sup> mayā vū<sup>7</sup> aññena vā  
esa attho',  
asocamāno adbhivāsayaṃ kammaṃ dāhaṃ kinti karomi  
dāni<sup>8</sup> ti?

8. Evaṃ vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad  
avoca 'ko nu kho<sup>9</sup> ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti?  
'Sokasallahaṇaṇo<sup>9</sup> nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo'  
ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallahaṇaṇo<sup>9</sup>, taggha bhante so-  
kasallahaṇaṇo<sup>10</sup>, imaṃ<sup>11</sup> hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ  
suttvā sokasallaṃ pahīnaṃ' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Pi-  
yakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhad-  
dāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha thūpaṇ c'assā karotha.  
Ajja-t-agge dāni mayā nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma  
bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāma' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. atthe 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-  
bhati. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena. <sup>5</sup> M. S. pajāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. nīyyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. nāma. <sup>9</sup> T. 'haraṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has  
taggha bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ suttvā and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> idam.

Muṇḍarājavaggo<sup>1</sup> pañcama.

• Uddānam<sup>2</sup>:

• Ādiyo sappuriso<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> itthū<sup>5</sup> manāpadāyī<sup>6</sup> 'bhisandam  
• Sampadā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhanam thānam<sup>4</sup> Kosalo Nāradena<sup>8</sup> cā ti<sup>9</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

### LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>10</sup>. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>11</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, thinamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā nassati parat-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* nitthito.      <sup>2</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'sa; M<sub>6</sub> 'sā.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idha.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> manāpam abhisaddapañcamam; M<sub>6</sub> is corrupt.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'dam.

<sup>8</sup> T. Kosalaganaratanena; M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

<sup>9</sup> S. *adds* Pathamo paññāsako nitthito; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put these words (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit nitthito) before Uddānam.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.



tham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim<sup>1</sup> vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini<sup>2</sup>, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto<sup>3</sup> viṣaṭo<sup>4</sup> vyādinno<sup>5</sup> na c'eva<sup>6</sup> dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahārī: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe<sup>7</sup> cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe appahāya<sup>8</sup> abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti netam tñānam vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni piḍaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto aṭṭaṭṭo<sup>9</sup> avyādinno<sup>9</sup> dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya atthattam vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. uttari *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> Ph. °tārini.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vitthato.

<sup>4</sup> M. viṣado; Ph. viṣaddo; M<sub>7</sub> viṣate vā.

<sup>5</sup> T. vicchinno; M<sub>6</sub> jinno; M<sub>7</sub> jinno; Ph. vyātinno; M<sub>8</sub> vyādinno.

<sup>6</sup> S. n'eva; T. na ce. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. appatāya; S. appadāya.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> avyājinno; M<sub>7</sub> °jinno.

## LII.

1. Akusalarāsi<sup>1</sup> ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīnamiddhanivaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanivaraṇaṃ, vicikicchānīvaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇā ti.

## LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātāṅko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisītāya<sup>2</sup> nāccuṇhāya<sup>3</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>4</sup>, asaṭho<sup>5</sup> hoti amāyāvi<sup>6</sup> yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ avikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

## LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asaṃayaṃ padhānāya. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nābhi°.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. n'ac° *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> T. °kkhāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. asaṭṭho; M<sub>6</sub> asaṭā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭho.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samāyāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jinno hoti jaraya abhibhūto. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo asamayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhi<sup>1</sup> hoti vyādhiyabhibhūto<sup>2</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo asamayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkham hoti dussasam dullabhapindam, na sukaram ucchena<sup>3</sup> caggahena yāpetum. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo asamayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayam hoti atavisamkhepo<sup>4</sup>; cakkasamārūlhā<sup>5</sup> janapada pariyāyanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosa ca honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsa ca honti, aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajana<sup>7</sup> ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppassanti pasannanaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattaṃ<sup>8</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama asamayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamaya padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave samayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobhanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appābadho hoti appātaṅko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccuphāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo samayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkham hoti susas-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. byādhinābhi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. byādhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> vyādhihi bhūto; M<sub>7</sub> vyādhiṇo (sic) hoti vyādhābhibhūto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ucchena throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. atṭavisamkopo; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> atavisamkopo; M<sub>6</sub> atavisamkho.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. caggasamārūlhā; Ph. cakkasamārūlhā; M<sub>6</sub> cakkhasamārūlhā; T. cakkasamārūlhāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. puna. <sup>6</sup> M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tattham.

sam sulabhapiṇḍam. sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā samaggū sammodamānā<sup>1</sup> avivadamānā<sup>2</sup> khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu<sup>3</sup> viharati, saṅghe kho<sup>4</sup> pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>5</sup> honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo<sup>6</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

## LV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena<sup>5</sup> kho pana samayena Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>6</sup>. bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa abhinhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhinhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhinhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhinhaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otiṇṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantaṃ etad avocun: —

Idha bhante Sāvatthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>7</sup>, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. °ccajā; M<sub>7</sub> °ccanā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bhīyyobhāvāya; M<sub>6</sub> bhīyobhāvā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. aṭha.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °saṅkamimsu.

abhiñhaṃ dassanakāma ahesuṃ. mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāma ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāma ahosi. Tesu abhiñhaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi. vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otinṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sūrajjati, putto vā pana mātari' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>1</sup> mucchitā ajjhoppaṇā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpa-vasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> . . . ekagan-dhaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> . . . ekarasam pi<sup>4</sup> . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo<sup>5</sup>. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>6</sup> mucchitā ajjhoppaṇā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa citam pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. tṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi<sup>7</sup> hasanti pi bhaṇanti<sup>8</sup> pi gāyanti<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> rodanti pi ugghātītā pi matā<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi<sup>13</sup> taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātugāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gathitā; T. M<sub>7</sub> put this word before giddhā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pe; T. adds samanupassāmi, and then pe.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pe. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'phoṭṭhabbaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. gathitā. <sup>6</sup> S. adds nipanna pi. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhāsanti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. has bhāsanti, M<sub>6</sub> bhāyanti instead of gāyanti. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ pi.

Sallape asihatthena<sup>1</sup> pi sācena<sup>2</sup> pi sallape  
āsivisam pi āside<sup>3</sup> yena dattho na jīvati,  
na treva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.

Muṭṭhāssatiṃ tū bandhanti pekkhiteṇa mhitena<sup>4</sup> ca  
atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇiteṇa ca  
n'eso jano svāsisaddo<sup>5</sup> api ugghātito mato.

Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmim dissare  
rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.  
Tesam kāmoghavūlhānam<sup>6</sup> kāme aparijānatam  
kālam gatim<sup>7</sup> bhavābhavam saṃsārasmim purakkhatā.  
Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhaya  
te ve pāragatā loke ye pattā<sup>8</sup> āsavakkhayan ti.

## LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad  
avoca: —

Etarahi me<sup>9</sup> bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca  
me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ<sup>10</sup> na ppaṭibhanti,  
thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-  
to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-  
cīkicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhik-  
khuṃ ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-  
kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-  
mantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evam ūha etarahi me bhante  
madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disā ca me na pakkhāyanti,  
dhammā ca maṃ<sup>11</sup> na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me  
cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ  
carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicīkicchā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior  
part of CXXXIX. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pisacenā.

<sup>3</sup> S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māsiṇe.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mhitena; M. sitena.

<sup>5</sup> S. svāsisaddo; M<sub>7</sub> savāsido.

<sup>6</sup> T. kāmogha-unhānam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hāti; M. M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) gati.

<sup>8</sup> T. sattā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. me.

<sup>11</sup> M. me.

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ<sup>3</sup> na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattaññū jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pababajanti tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitam brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññasi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ<sup>4</sup> ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhum ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> M. c'etaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> hi taṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> c'assa.

<sup>4</sup> T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam<sup>6</sup> to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamāntam nisīdi. Ekamāntam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu eva<sup>1</sup> āha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva<sup>2</sup> madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca ma<sup>3</sup> paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> taṃ<sup>5</sup> paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasma ti ha vo bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam; —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave thānāni abhiñham paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammo 'mhi jaram anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam it-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits this and the following words till na c'eva<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., na tveva. <sup>3</sup> M. me.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'etaṃ; T. hi taṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. M., pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.



thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamado, yena madena mattā<sup>2</sup> kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamado, so sabbaso vā pahīyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> jīvite jīvitamado, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kiñ ca *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. taṃ ṭhānaṃ (Ph. *once saṃṭhānaṃ*) *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

• Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbhehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo<sup>2</sup>, yena rūgena rattā<sup>3</sup> kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbhehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarano, yam kammam karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tassa tam thānam abhinham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritam<sup>4</sup> pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarano, yam kammam karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace<sup>5</sup> so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati

<sup>1</sup> M. adds manāpesu yo.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. nandirāgo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. sattā.      <sup>4</sup> T. tam *instead of* duccaritam.

<sup>5</sup> T. yam kho; M., S. sa kho.

‘na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko<sup>1</sup> jarādhammo<sup>2</sup> jaram anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>3</sup>, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaram anatitā’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni<sup>4</sup> pahiyanti, anusayā<sup>5</sup> vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhim anatitā’ ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’ eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatitā’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho mayh’ev’ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo’ ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto samyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. ‘Na kho ahañ c’ev’eko kammassako ’mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ahañ ñev’eko; T. aññe v’eko *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. ‘dhammo ’mhi *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. uppatti *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. ‘janā; M. adds *sabbaso throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahu anu°

santi<sup>1</sup> ti. tassa taṃ tñānaṃ abhiññaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyāntihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho<sup>2</sup> maraṇadhammino yathā dhammā tathā sattā<sup>3</sup>, jigucchanti puthujjanā. Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāṇisu tam etaṃ<sup>4</sup> paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino. So haṃ evaṃ viharanto ūtvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ ārogye ca<sup>5</sup> yobbanasmiṃ jīvitasmīṃ ca yo<sup>6</sup> mado<sup>6</sup> sabbe made abhibhosmi<sup>7</sup> nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato. Tassa me<sup>8</sup> ahu ussāho<sup>9</sup> nibbānaṃ abhipassato, nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum anivātti<sup>10</sup> bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyano<sup>11</sup> ti.

### LVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>12</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nirāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālīm<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā<sup>14</sup> aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni<sup>15</sup> ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṅkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā<sup>16</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamtvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. atha; S. adds kho.      <sup>2</sup> S. santā; M. satthā.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. na me taṃ; M. na n'etaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. T. M. S.      <sup>5</sup> T. M. ye.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. madā.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. abhibhavasmi.

<sup>8</sup> M. ce.      <sup>9</sup> M. anuhussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

<sup>10</sup> M. anibbatti.      <sup>11</sup> S. brahmacera<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. has before ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. Vesāliyaṃ.      <sup>14</sup> M. S. dhanūni throughout:

<sup>15</sup> S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāram anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānam udānesi: —

Bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā<sup>1</sup>, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahīnakāni<sup>2</sup> pahīyanti ucchū<sup>3</sup> ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā<sup>4</sup> ti vā, tāni<sup>5</sup> vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthīnam pi kulakumārīnam pi pacchāliyaṃ<sup>6</sup> khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.<sup>7</sup>

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa<sup>8</sup> yadi vā ratthikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>9</sup> senāpatikassa<sup>10</sup> yadi vā gāmagāmikassa<sup>11</sup> yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa<sup>12</sup>, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccam karenti<sup>13</sup>, vuddhi<sup>14</sup> yeva pātikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto uṭṭhānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi<sup>15</sup> dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitāro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

<sup>1</sup> M. apānubhā; S. apātubhā; Ph. apānutā; M.<sub>10</sub> (Com.) apajahā ti avaddhinissitā mānatthaddhā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pahīna°; M. Ph. pahina°; T. pahenakāni; M.<sub>7</sub> pahīna°

<sup>3</sup> T. ujjū. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. samkulikā; M.<sub>7</sub> sakkhalikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M.<sub>7</sub> add pi. <sup>6</sup> M.<sub>7</sub> pacchālikam.

<sup>7</sup> M.<sub>7</sub> namassanti Vajjī ti.

<sup>8</sup> M.<sub>7</sub> muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M.<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M.<sub>7</sub> senāpatissa.

<sup>11</sup> T. gāmigāmikassa; M. gāmagāmanikassa; M.<sub>7</sub> gāmikassa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M.<sub>7</sub> puggāmanikassa; M. Ph. pugagā° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. karonti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. sedāmakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitaro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-  
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-  
kehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sak-  
karoti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsa-  
kammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyā-  
ṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-  
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-  
kehi dhammaladdhehi khattakammantasāmantasaṃvohāre sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khattakam-  
mantasāmantasaṃvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Khettakammantasāmantasaṃvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-  
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-  
kehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā<sup>2</sup> balipaṭiggāhikā devatā tam<sup>3</sup> sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭiggā-  
hikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva paṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhi-  
gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammi-  
kehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garu-  
karoti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānu-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbohāre *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M, yāvatā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikānkhā, no parihāmi.

Yassa kassaci<sup>1</sup> Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisitt<sup>2</sup>tassa yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>3</sup> senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmanikassa<sup>4</sup> yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccakādhīpaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikānkhā, no parihāmi ti.

Mātūpitukieccakaro<sup>5</sup> puttadārahito sadā antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa amujjīno ubhinnaṃ yeva<sup>6</sup> atthāya vadaññū hoti sīlavā nātinaṃ pubbapetānaṃ dīṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitam samañānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ devātānaṃ ca paṇḍito vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasaṃ. So karitrāna kalyāṇaṃ pūjjo<sup>7</sup> hoti pasamsiyo, idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca<sup>8</sup> sagge pamodati ti.

## LIX.

1. Pañcāhi<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcāhi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

## LX.

1. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito<sup>10</sup>. Katamehi pañcāhi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaṇṇo, dullabho

<sup>1</sup> T. kassa. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. gāmagāmanikassa; M<sub>7</sub> gāmasamikassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. mātū<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pūjo; S. pujo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pacca.

<sup>8</sup> T. omits LIX. <sup>9</sup> M. dhammavinaya<sup>10</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> buddha<sup>10</sup> throughout.





Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

### LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca<sup>1</sup> hoti varādāyī ca<sup>2</sup> kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca<sup>3</sup> kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ so tādiso sappuriso<sup>5</sup> vicakkhaṇo ādiyati sāram<sup>6</sup> idh'eva attanō ti.

### LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ sū tādisi sīlavatī upāsikā ādiyati sāram idh'eva attano ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'dha vaḍḍati. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sīlavato.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> taṃ sāram.

## LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārīnam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya<sup>1</sup> ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārīnam ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsūjīvo sabrahmacārīnam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsūjīvo sabrahmacārīnam ti.

## LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca<sup>2</sup> dhamme bhāveti, pañca<sup>3</sup> dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññātaraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikāṅkham: dīṭṭh<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. <sup>2</sup>sampadāya kathāya throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ime pañca. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese<sup>1</sup> anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vimāṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamim<sup>2</sup>.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh<sup>3</sup> eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

### LXVIII.

1. Pabbāham<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatta<sup>4</sup> va samāno pañca dhamme bhāvesim pañca dhamme bahuli-m<sup>4</sup>-akāsim. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesim, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vimāṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesim, ussoḷhiṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> pañcamim<sup>6</sup>. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvitattā bahulikatatā yassa yassābhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa<sup>7</sup> dhammassa cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> abhininnāmesim abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr<sup>9</sup> eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇim<sup>9</sup> sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yāva Brahmaloḁ pi<sup>11</sup> kāyena 'va<sup>12</sup> samvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr<sup>9</sup> eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇim sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . āsa-

<sup>1</sup> T. adds sati.

<sup>2</sup> S. ussoḷhiñ ñeva pañcamim throughout; M. Ph. T. M, ussoḷhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pubb<sup>3</sup>evāham.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bahulam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> only M<sub>7</sub>. S. have pañcamim.

<sup>7</sup> T. abhiññā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> yassa abhiññāya sacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. dhammacittam; Ph. omits dhammassa; M<sub>7</sub> dhammassa cittassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pāpuṇissati throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; S. puts pe after āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā<sup>1</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paṇḡāvimuttim diṭṭhī<sup>2</sup>eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhhabbatam pāpunim sati sati āyatane ti.

## LXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇḡī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇḡī, sabba-sāṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇḡā kho pan'assa ajjhataṃ supatṭhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya samvattanti ti.

## LXX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇḡī, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇḡī, sabba-sāṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇḡā kho pan' assa ajjhataṃ supatṭhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānaṃ khayāya samvattanti ti.

Saṅḡāvaggo sattamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>6</sup> saṇḡā dve<sup>7</sup> vaddhī ca<sup>6</sup> sākacchena ca sājivam<sup>8</sup> Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā cāsavakkhayā ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. has pe after khayā, then sacchikatvā und so on; M<sub>7</sub> omits pe. <sup>2</sup> S. sūpa<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>7</sub> supatitṭhitā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> supatṭhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. dutiyo; M. inserts nitṭhito before dutiyo; Ph. has saṇḡāvaggam nitṭhitam sattamam. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tass' udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. samūā ve.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sākacchā ca sājivatā.

<sup>9</sup> in T. M<sub>7</sub> this line runs: dve ussolhi dve nibbidā āsavānaṃ khayena cā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā 'bhāvitā bahulikāṭā cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisaṃsā ca. pañc' āvimiṭṭhiṭṭhalā ca honti pañc'āvimiṭṭhiṭṭhalānisaṃsā ca. Kā-tame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye<sup>1</sup> viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇi, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇi<sup>2</sup>, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho pañ' assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisaṃsā ca. pañc' āvimiṭṭhiṭṭhalā ca honti pañc'āvimiṭṭhiṭṭhalānisaṃsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti pañc'āvimutto ca<sup>4</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhit-tapaligho<sup>5</sup> iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>6</sup> iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo<sup>7</sup> iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhit-tapaligho<sup>8</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti uccin-namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>9</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>10</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti<sup>11</sup> uccinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>10</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> supatṭhitā.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>5</sup> T. °paliko; M<sub>7</sub> °paligho; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) °paliko.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °parikkho throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °palikho.

<sup>7</sup> S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niraggallo throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. °paliko; M<sub>7</sub> okkhittapaligho, but in the next phrase °paligho.

<sup>9</sup> T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahīnā hoti and so on.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °paligho.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has pe after hoti, then evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchin-namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyo-janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, pañ-ñāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca. Ka-tame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā; anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasañ-ñā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, pañ-ñāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti paññāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti paññāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>2</sup> iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>3</sup> iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visam-yutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>4</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhittapaligho<sup>5</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>6</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. nirōdha°      ° T. °palikho.

<sup>2</sup> T. °palikho; M, °paligho.    <sup>3</sup> T. °phalikho; M, °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>1</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abbulhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc<sup>2</sup> orambhāgiyāni<sup>3</sup> samyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten<sup>4</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ ndānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāva dhamma-pariyattiya divasaṃ atināmeti. riñcati paṭisaṅkhamā, nānu-  
yujjati aṭṭhaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. 'palikho.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pañcārambhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always: M. omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna<sup>1</sup> ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā<sup>2</sup> divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo<sup>3</sup>, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena<sup>4</sup> sajjhāyam karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasam atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti: suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasam atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhattam cetosamatham. Evam kho bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Satthārā karāṇiyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya, kataṃ vo<sup>9</sup> tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamūlāni, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu mā pamādattha<sup>11</sup>, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayam vo<sup>9</sup> amhākam anusāsani ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samñattiyā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samñatti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: kho (khā) ussādanam yeva sutvā samsīdati of the next number.

<sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. adds vo. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ?te. <sup>10</sup> M. jhāyetha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pamādattha.



## LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti: suttam geyyam<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya<sup>4</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

3. Puna<sup>5</sup> ca param bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena<sup>6</sup> paresam deseti, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam<sup>7</sup> vuccati bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya<sup>8</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpunāti: suttam geyyam<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya attham pajānāti<sup>9</sup>. Evam<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito<sup>12</sup> mayā pariyattibahulo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam.      <sup>4</sup> T. aññāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param.      <sup>6</sup> T. dhammavihārena.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. paññā.      <sup>9</sup> T. jānāti.      <sup>10</sup> T. etam.

<sup>11</sup> S. has pe, and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakka-  
bahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu Satthārā kara-  
ṇīyam sāvakanam hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upā-  
dāya, katam vo<sup>2</sup> tam mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhāmūlāni,  
etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā  
pacchā vippatisārino ahuvattha<sup>3</sup>. Ayam vo<sup>2</sup> amhākam  
anusāsani ti.

## LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo samvijjamānā  
lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggam yeva dis-  
vā samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgā-  
mam otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhā-  
jīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo sam-  
vijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggam<sup>4</sup>, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā sam-  
sidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṅgāmam  
otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo  
hoti. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo samvijja-  
māno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>5</sup>  
yeva sutvā samsidati visidati na santhambhati na sakkoti  
saṅgāmam otaritum. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco  
yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo  
samvijjamāno lokasmim.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>5</sup>, api  
ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhik-  
khav idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave ca-  
tuttho yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>5</sup> sa-

<sup>1</sup> T. adds kho.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ?te.    <sup>3</sup> T. anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. adds here sahati dhajaggam; it shows, besides, some  
confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

hati sampahūram. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijjita-saṃgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasisaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti.<sup>1</sup> Ayam bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamaṃ puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum<sup>1</sup>, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>2</sup>. Kim<sup>3</sup> assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāmo vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So taṃ sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samam<sup>4</sup> passati itthim vā kumāriṃ vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikaṃ paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So taṃ disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sandhāretum throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. hīnāya vattati.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits all from kim assa to idam assa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. sāmam.

koti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa dha-jaggasmim.

Seyyatthā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam, api ca kho dhajaggam yeva disvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> ussādanam<sup>2</sup> yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya<sup>3</sup>? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā rukkhamūlagataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā suñṇāgaragataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā ūhasati<sup>5</sup> ullapati ujjaggeti<sup>6</sup> uppaṇḍeti<sup>7</sup>. So mātugāmena ūhasiyamāno<sup>8</sup> ullapiyamāno ujjaggiyamāno<sup>9</sup> uppaṇḍiyamāno<sup>7</sup> samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya<sup>3</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>2</sup> yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>2</sup>, api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> here M, sets in again. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ nēva.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇo

<sup>4</sup> Ph °gatānam. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. uhasati; S. ohasati.

<sup>6</sup> M. ujjaggati; M, ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

<sup>7</sup> S. upph° <sup>8</sup> M. uhas°; S. ohas°; Ph. has°

<sup>9</sup> S. ujjaggi° <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

vā<sup>1</sup> suññāgāragatam vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati<sup>2</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno<sup>3</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno sikkham appaccakkhāya dubbalyam anāvikatvā methunam dhammam<sup>4</sup> paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>4</sup> api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ puggalam vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>4</sup> sahati sampahāram. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasīsam ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāmavijayasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhum araṇṇagatam vā rukkhamūlagatam vā suññāgāragatam vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati<sup>3</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno<sup>3</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā<sup>5</sup> vinimocetvā yenakāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittam senāsanam bhajati araṇṇam rukkhamūlam pabbatam kandaram girigūham susānam vanapattham<sup>6</sup> abbhokāsam palālapuñjam. So araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam abhujitvā<sup>7</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upatṭhapetvā. So abhiijham loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasā viharati, abhiijhāya cittam parisodheti, vyāpādapadosam pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtāhitānukampī vyāpādapadosā cittam parisodheti, thīnamiddham pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittam parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccam pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattam vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittam parisodheti, vicikiccham pahāya tinnavicikiccho viharati

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. abhinipp°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. abhinipp°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

<sup>5</sup> M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. vanāpaṇṭham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. abhujitvā.

akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikarane vivicceva kāmehi ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... catttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So<sup>2</sup> evaṃ samābhiṭte<sup>3</sup> parisuddhe pariyoḍāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye thite ānejjappatte<sup>3</sup> āsavānaṃ khaṇānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ<sup>4</sup> vimuccati<sup>4</sup>, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itis<sup>5</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti, 'khīṇā jāti. vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthatāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāmaṇiyyasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>6</sup> sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasiṣaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ānāja°; M. S. āneja°; T. M., have after 'ppatte: pe [ āsavānaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ.



saṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcāmo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokāsmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokāsmim.

7. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharatī. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya<sup>3</sup> arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussaḥati vāyamati, tam eṇaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna cā paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharatī. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa paridāyhaṭ' eva kāyena paridāyhati cetasa. Tassa<sup>5</sup> evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ ārūmaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asaṃvusitehi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. etassa.



gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi<sup>1</sup> āvuso rāgapareto<sup>2</sup>, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum<sup>3</sup>, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>5</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ oṭarati, so tasmaṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nūtakānaṃ nenti<sup>6</sup>. So nūtakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va nūtake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitenā cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutohi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dummivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa<sup>7</sup> mātugāmaṃ disvā dummivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto<sup>8</sup>, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri<sup>9</sup> ovaḍanti amusāsanti: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M., S. rāgayito 'mhi; Ph. rāgaparito 'mhi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> T. rāgapareto.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sandharetum *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> M., anāvikatvā.

<sup>5</sup> M., 'vatti.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. denti.      <sup>7</sup> T. adds tam.

<sup>8</sup> T. rāgapareto.

<sup>9</sup> T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Atthisaṅkhalūpamā<sup>1</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Tinukkūpamā<sup>2</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Supinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā<sup>3</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Asisūnūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūlūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatū<sup>5</sup> āyasmā brahmacariye. mā āyasmā<sup>6</sup> sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya<sup>7</sup> hināyāvattī<sup>8</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno<sup>9</sup> evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. atha kho nevāham sakkomi brahmacariyam santānetum, sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi<sup>10</sup> ti. So sikkhādubbalyam āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>10</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicamman gahetvā dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūlham saṃgāman otarati, so tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. atthikaṅkalū<sup>o</sup>; M. <sup>o</sup>kaṅkhalū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M. tinakkūp<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> Ph. phalū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after ūpamā: pe bhīyo.

<sup>5</sup> T. abhiramā (sic) brahmacariyam; M. abhiramāyasmā; \*

M. abhiramatāyasmā. <sup>6</sup> M. māyasmā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. apaccakkhāya. <sup>8</sup> T. Ph. ovattati.

<sup>9</sup> M. vadiyamāno. <sup>10</sup> M. ovatti.

apanetvā ñātakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nenti<sup>2</sup>, tam eṇaṃ ñātakā upaṭṭha-  
hanti paricaranti. So ñātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricari-  
yamāno ten' eva ābādhenā<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ  
bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave  
idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhāji-  
vūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gā-  
maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharatī. So pubbaṇha-  
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ  
vā nigamaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena  
arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya sa-  
tiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ  
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa<sup>5</sup> mātugāmaṃ disvā  
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-  
seti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena  
pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ ārāmaṃ  
gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso  
rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sik-  
khādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvāt-  
tissāmi' ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rā-  
gapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brah-  
macariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ  
paccakkhāya hināyāvattissāmi' ti. Tam eṇaṃ sabrahma-  
cārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahūdukkhā  
bahūpāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhīyo. Aṭṭhisāṅkhalūpamā<sup>6</sup>  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahūdukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnava  
ettha bhīyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā<sup>7</sup>...  
Tiṇukkupamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Aṅgārakāsūpamā  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Supīnakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bha-  
gavatā... Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Ruk-  
khaṇḍhalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Asisūnūpamā<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. ñātinam. <sup>2</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>3</sup> T. M., ten' evābādhenā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. adds tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikaṅkalū; M. "kaṅkalū"

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. insert here la; T. gives the full sentence.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-  
dukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatu  
āyasmā<sup>1</sup> brahmacariye<sup>2</sup>, mā āyasmā<sup>3</sup> sikkhādubbalyaṃ  
āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkham<sup>4</sup> paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatti<sup>5</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusūsiya-  
māno evaṃ āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyami<sup>6</sup> āvuso,  
abhirami<sup>6</sup> āvuso, na dānūham āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ  
āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahe<sup>8</sup>tvā  
dhanukalūpam sannayhitvā viyūlham saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so  
tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ  
vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apa-  
netvā nātakānaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ nātakā upatthahanti  
paricaranti. So nātakehi upatthahiyamāno paricariyamāno  
vutthāti<sup>7</sup> tamhā ābādha, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-  
galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo pug-  
galo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gā-  
maṃ vā nigamaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṃ-  
hasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eya gāmaṃ  
vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten<sup>9</sup> eva kāyena  
rakkhītāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya rakkhitena<sup>10</sup> cittaṇa upatthitāya sati-  
yā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So<sup>4</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na  
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam  
enaṃ<sup>11</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā  
domanassā<sup>12</sup> pāpakā<sup>8</sup> akusala dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ<sup>13</sup>,  
tassa saṃvarāya patipajjati, rakkhati<sup>8</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ<sup>14</sup>,  
cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā...  
ghāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>15</sup>...

<sup>1</sup> M. abhiramat'āyasmā. <sup>2</sup> T. brahmacariyam.

<sup>3</sup> M. M, māyasmā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M, S. dhārayissāmi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M, utthahati.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ārakkho

<sup>10</sup> M. ārakkho; Ph. arakkho

<sup>11</sup> Ph. eva.

<sup>12</sup> T. ajjhā domo

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. anvasso

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>1</sup> . . . . manasū dha-  
 nāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī  
 karaṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharā-  
 jhā domanassā pūpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssave  
 saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ,  
 saṃvaram āpajjati. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-  
 vivittam senāsanam bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhamū-  
 tam kandaram girigūham susānam vanapattham<sup>2</sup> pho-  
 kāsam palālapuñjam. So araṇṇagato vā rukkh<sup>3</sup> mulagato  
 vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kā-  
 yaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so a-  
 bhijjham loke pahāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . so<sup>3</sup> ime pañca nīva-  
 raṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikkarāṇe<sup>4</sup>  
 vivicce'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasaṃ-  
 pajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte<sup>6</sup> parisuddhe pari-  
 yodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye  
 tthe ānejjappatte<sup>7</sup> āsavānaṃ khayañāyā cittaṃ abhi-  
 ninnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .  
 pe<sup>8</sup> . . . nāparam itthattāyā' ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā  
 dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūlham saṃgāmaṃ otarati,  
 so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo taṃ eva  
 saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
 puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-  
 galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo pug-  
 galo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo  
 saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamā-  
 nena alam eva āraññaṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phussitvā.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °paṇṭham.  
<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. °karano.  
<sup>5</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.  
<sup>7</sup> S. āneñja°; M. Ph. ānañja°      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho pana maṃ<sup>1</sup> araṇṇe viharantaṃ ahi vā maṃ daseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchiko vā maṃ daseyya<sup>3</sup>, satapadī vā maṃ daseyya<sup>4</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ<sup>5</sup> assa<sup>6</sup> antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto upakkhalitvā<sup>4</sup> vā papateyyam<sup>5</sup>, bhattam vā me bhuttam<sup>6</sup> vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ<sup>9</sup> assa antarāyo. Handāhaṃ viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'ahaṃ kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, ekako kho panāhaṃ araṇṇe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyam sihena vā vyagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena<sup>9</sup> vā, te maṃ jīvita<sup>10</sup> voropeyyum, tena me assa kāla-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. damseyya; T. daheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mama assa.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pāpat<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> T. kacchena.

kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamā-nena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe<sup>1</sup> viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araṇṇe viharanto mānavehi<sup>2</sup> samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi<sup>3</sup> vā, te mam jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho panāraṇṇe vāla amanussā, te mam jivitā voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, ārañṇako.      <sup>2</sup> T. M, mānavehi.

<sup>3</sup> M, attakammehi; Ph. omits akata<sup>o</sup> vā; T. has katammehi vā akatammehi vā.

## LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamā-  
nena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena  
viharitum appattassa patiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya  
asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho  
etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobbanena  
samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo.  
yam<sup>1</sup> imam kāyam jarā phusati<sup>2</sup>, jīnnena kho pana jarāya  
abhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikā-  
tam, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni<sup>4</sup> senāsanaṃ  
paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniytho akan-  
to amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva<sup>5</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi  
appattassa patiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchika-  
tassa sacchikiriyāya. yenāham dhammena samannāgato  
jīnnako pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassa-  
mānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahi-  
tattena viharitum appattassa patiyā anadhigatassa adhi-  
gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkha-  
ti 'aham kho etarahi appābādho appātāko samavepākini-  
yā gahanīyā samannāgato nātistāya nācannāya<sup>6</sup> majjhimāya  
padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo. yam imam kā-  
yam vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena<sup>7</sup>  
na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātam, na suka-  
rāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>8</sup> pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum,  
purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati aniytho akanto amanāpo.  
Handāham paṭikacc'eva<sup>9</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pa-  
tiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiri-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.: M. yam yam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. phussati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. paṭthāni: M. patāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. santāni. <sup>5</sup> T. M. paṭigacc' eva.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. na accunnā: T. nāti-unāyā.

<sup>7</sup> S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. <sup>8</sup> Ph. patāni.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic): M. paṭigacc' eva.



yāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkham<sup>1</sup> susassam sulabhapiṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam dubbhikkham hoti dussassam<sup>2</sup> dullabhapiṇḍam<sup>3</sup>, na sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkham tena saṅkamanti<sup>4</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātam, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>5</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc' eva<sup>6</sup> viṇṇayam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā<sup>7</sup> avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam bhayam hoti aṭṭavisamkhepo<sup>8</sup>, cakkasamārūḷhā<sup>9</sup> jānapadā<sup>10</sup> pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti<sup>11</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dusassam.

<sup>3</sup> M. dulabha°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. ten' upasaṅk°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.      <sup>6</sup> T. M., paṭigacc' eva.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samod° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S. aṭṭavisamkopo; M. aṭṭhavisamkopo; Ph. aṭṭivisakopo; M., aṭṭavisamkopo.      <sup>9</sup> T. °rūḷho; M. °sammārūḷhā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. janapadā.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pasaṅk°

nikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇāvana-patthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so 'Uhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva<sup>2</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum<sup>5</sup> appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu itī paṭisaṅcikkhati 'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammadamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati<sup>6</sup>, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇāvana-patthāni pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anīṭṭho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva<sup>2</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi<sup>7</sup> saṅghe<sup>8</sup> phāsu viharissāmi<sup>9</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>1</sup> paṭibujjhitab-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'pantāni; M. 'pattāni. = T. M. paṭigacc'eva.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. 'continue: pe sacchikiriyāya. <sup>3</sup> T. vijjati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhivā ca tesam pahānāyā vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhanam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi<sup>1</sup> na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā<sup>2</sup> aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na<sup>3</sup> sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti<sup>4</sup> abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā<sup>1</sup> abhāvitapaññā<sup>4</sup>. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo<sup>6</sup> paṭibujjhitaḥ. paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāyā vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgatamaddhanam abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti<sup>7</sup>, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti<sup>8</sup>, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave duttiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitaḥ. paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāyā vāyamitabbam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti<sup>1</sup>. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosō, vinaya-sandosā dhammasandosō.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asamup-pannaṃ āyatim samuppaṇṇissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsita<sup>2</sup> gambhīrā gambhiratthā<sup>3</sup> lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaṃvuttā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti<sup>4</sup>, na sotam odahissan-ti, na aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>5</sup>, na ca te dhamme ug-gahetabbaṃ pariyaṇupitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikata<sup>6</sup> kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bā-hīrakā sāvakaabhāsita<sup>7</sup>, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti<sup>8</sup>, sotam odahissanti, aññācittam upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>9</sup>, te ca dham-me uggahetabbaṃ pariyaṇupitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosō, vinayasandosā dhammasandosō.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannaṃ āyatim samuppaṇṇissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

<sup>1</sup> T. paṭibujjhanti; M. paṭibujjissanti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. *add* pi. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. gambīratthā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sussissanti; S. sussūsanti; T. sussuyinti. *but corrected to sussuyissanti*; M. *has* sussuyissanti and sussussanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp<sup>o</sup>; M. upaṭṭhakissanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. kavita; Ph. kathitā. <sup>8</sup> T. sāvakaabh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. upaṭṭhāp<sup>o</sup>; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M. upaṭṭhapetthās-santi.

abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya<sup>2</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjissati<sup>3</sup>, sā pi bhavissati<sup>4</sup> bāhulikā sāthalikā<sup>5</sup> okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissati<sup>6</sup> appattassa pattiya<sup>7</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>8</sup> paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyāmitabbam ti.

### LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyāmitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattam riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>7</sup> paṇṭāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāni<sup>8</sup> osarivā vāsam kappessanti<sup>9</sup>, cīvarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> T. *puts bāhu° after bhav°*      <sup>2</sup> T. *āpajjissanti.*

<sup>3</sup> T. *bhavissanti.*      <sup>4</sup> *omitted by T.*

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M. *ārabhissanti.*      <sup>6</sup> *omitted by M.*

<sup>7</sup> T. M. *araṇṇe vana°*

<sup>8</sup> M. *°rājathānīsu; Ph. S. °dhānīsu (Ph. once °thānīsu) throughout.*      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *kappissanti throughout.*

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te<sup>1</sup> piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcis-santi araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni gāmaniga-marājadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena ra-saggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātaheṭu ca anekavihiṭtaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpaṇṇissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamiṭabbāṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kal-yāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamūlikattaṃ<sup>3</sup> riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarā-jadhāniṃ osaritvā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanahetu ca anekavihiṭtaṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpaṇṇissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamiṭabbāṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃ-satṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi<sup>4</sup> samsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> āpattiṃ āpaṇṇissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhā-ya hināyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatīṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahanāya vāyamiṭabbāṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsatṭhā viharis-santi, ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi<sup>4</sup> samsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anekavihiṭtaṃ sannidhikāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. araṇṇe vana°

<sup>3</sup> S. āraṇṇakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhamūla°

<sup>4</sup> T. M. °samanuddesasamsagge.

<sup>5</sup> M. saṃkiliṭṭhe.

kaparibhogam<sup>1</sup> anuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi<sup>2</sup> haritagge<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo<sup>5</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup>

Uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Dve<sup>8</sup> cetovimuttiṭṭhalā<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammavihārino<sup>11</sup>

Yodhājīvā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgatā ti<sup>12</sup>.

### LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye<sup>13</sup> rajjati, dusaniye dussati, mohaniye muyhati, kopaniye<sup>14</sup> kuppati, madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M, sannidhikārapari<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. haritthagge.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M, hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. adds nīṭṭhito; Ph. has °vaggam nīṭṭhitam.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam.      <sup>7</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> S. duve.

<sup>9</sup> S. °mutti ca; Ph. °muttiṭṭhalā ca; T. M, °vimutti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>11</sup> T. M, °vihāri.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. yodha<sup>o</sup> ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvīṭum kalyāṇacivarena cā ti; T. M, yo va (apparently for yodhājīva) apare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhīratam (M, °tim) civarena te dasa ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. rajaniye.      <sup>14</sup> S. kopaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye<sup>1</sup> na rajjati, dusanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kopaniye<sup>2</sup> na kuppatti, madanīye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsī<sup>3</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vītadoso hoti, vītamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsī<sup>4</sup> ca. Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kuhako ca hoti lapako ca nēmittako<sup>6</sup> ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca<sup>7</sup> lābhaṃ nijigimsitā<sup>8</sup>.

Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. rajjaniye.    <sup>2</sup> S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

<sup>3</sup> S. palāsī.    <sup>4</sup> S. apalā.    <sup>5</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M. S.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds ca; M. has nijigimsitāro throughout.



3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako<sup>1</sup> na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi<sup>3</sup> hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi<sup>4</sup> hoti, āradhaviṇṇīyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>2</sup> S. *hus* after kho: pe. <sup>3</sup> M. S. anottappi.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. ottappi.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato, thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato, thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

### LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>3</sup> hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkāraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātun alaṃ samvidhātun.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

### LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno<sup>4</sup>, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

<sup>1</sup> S. *has after* kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'sambhidāpatto; T. M., 'sambhidappatto; S. 'sambhidāpatto throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. paṭibhāṇa<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M., ācārasampanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam<sup>1</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti. tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>3</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatthāya<sup>5</sup> anelagalāya<sup>6</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā<sup>7</sup>; catunnam jhānaṇam ābhicetasikānam diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti, akicchalābhī hoti<sup>8</sup> akasiralābhī; āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu bahujana-abhitāya<sup>8</sup> paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya<sup>9</sup> bahuno<sup>10</sup> janassa anattāya abhitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassi<sup>11</sup> sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam<sup>12</sup> bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapindapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>13</sup>, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>3</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā<sup>14</sup>; micchādiṭṭhiko<sup>15</sup> hoti viparītadassano. So bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patitṭhāpeti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M, sātthā savyañjanā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °passa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. visa°      <sup>5</sup> T. M, anelagalāya.

<sup>6</sup> M, adds 'va.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. S.      <sup>8</sup> M, S. bahujanāhi°

<sup>9</sup> M, S. bahujanāsu°; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

<sup>10</sup> T. bahujano.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. yassassi.      <sup>12</sup> T. gahaṭṭha°

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. appaṭiv°      <sup>15</sup> T. °diṭṭhi.

<sup>16</sup> T. M, ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro iti<sup>2</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī therō bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti<sup>4</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>4</sup>, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe<sup>5</sup> kalyāṇā<sup>5</sup> pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham sayyāñjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā<sup>6</sup>; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vutthāpetvā saddhamme patitthāpeti: therō bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī therō bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti<sup>4</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gaha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. has pe after °sannicayo.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. duppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> continue pe ] bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-  
sānan ti.

### LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikā-  
rāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> na paccavekkhati<sup>2</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya<sup>3</sup> saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā,  
na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti<sup>4</sup>.

### XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-  
karaṇīyo<sup>5</sup> vyatto<sup>6</sup> kimkaraṇīyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nā-  
nuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-  
ṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-  
kena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti<sup>7</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ,  
nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave  
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho  
viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>8</sup> ananulomikena gihisaṃ-  
saggena. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. paccaveti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub> adds bahujanahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujanasu-  
khāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-  
sānan vattanti (sic).      <sup>4</sup> ti is omitted by T. M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. bahukaraṇīyesu riñcati.      <sup>6</sup> S. abyatto.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> gaḥaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pavisati atidivā paṭikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā<sup>1</sup> cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>2</sup>, seyṇathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī<sup>3</sup> hoti kicchalābhī<sup>4</sup> kāsiralābhī<sup>5</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānam, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto<sup>6</sup> kimkaraṇiyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asamsatṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>7</sup> ananulomikena<sup>8</sup> gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānam, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> T. ābhisallekhitā.      <sup>2</sup> T. vivaraṇā°      <sup>3</sup> M, nikāma°

<sup>4</sup> T. M, akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

<sup>5</sup> T. M, akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M, viyatto.      <sup>7</sup> T. gahaṭṭha°

<sup>8</sup> T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikehi ghisamsaggehi.

samatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena<sup>1</sup> gāmaṃ pavisati nātidivā paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>2</sup>, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttānāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

Theravaggo<sup>3</sup> navamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Rajamyo<sup>6</sup> vitarago<sup>7</sup> kuhako<sup>8</sup> saddha-akkhamo<sup>9</sup>

Paṭisambhidā<sup>10</sup> ca sīlena thero sekhāpare<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup> ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc' ima bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddha-sampadā sīlasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paññasampadā.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñāpadassanasampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññāvyākaraṇāni<sup>1</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti, ummādā citta-kkhepā<sup>2</sup> aññaṃ vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññāvyākaraṇāni ti<sup>1</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi<sup>3</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . duttiyaṃ jhānam<sup>6</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānam<sup>7</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam<sup>8</sup> upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

## XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> añña°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> cittavikkhepā.

<sup>3</sup> S. *has* pe || paṭhamam jhānam *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjhānam.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> duttiyajjhānam; S. *continues after* jhānam: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. T.; M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhānam.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. āsavānaṃ ca.



2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti<sup>3</sup>.

### XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ<sup>4</sup> āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto<sup>6</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>7</sup> savyañjanam<sup>8</sup> kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>9</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>10</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttam cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento<sup>12</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>13</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattaṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M., S. °ppatto *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhāna° <sup>3</sup> T. M., paṭibujjhati.

<sup>4</sup> S. ānāpānasatiṃ *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> T. M., paṭibujjhati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyaṃ kathā *and so on* *as in* XCVII. <sup>7</sup> M., sātthā. <sup>8</sup> M., °nā. <sup>9</sup> M. °rūpāssa.

<sup>10</sup> M. dhātā.

<sup>11</sup> M. manasā anu°

<sup>12</sup> M. āsevanto.

<sup>13</sup> T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathidaṃ appicchakathā ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasāralābhī<sup>2</sup>, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento<sup>3</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti, appakicco subhara susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattāṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano<sup>4</sup>, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulīkaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCIX.

1. Sīho bhikkhave migarūjā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā<sup>5</sup> anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā<sup>5</sup> anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sihanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, mahīssa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, gavassa<sup>6</sup> ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, dipissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ. khudda-

<sup>1</sup> S. gives this sentence in full; M. has pa. then vimutti-nāna<sup>o</sup> and so on; Ph. has after appicchakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. āsevanto.

<sup>4</sup> M. pattha<sup>o</sup>; T. pantasenāsane rato.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. catudisā. <sup>6</sup> M. gavayassa.

kānam<sup>1</sup> ce pi pāṇanam<sup>1</sup> pahāram<sup>1</sup> deti antamaso sasavīlārānam<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>, sakkaccam<sup>1</sup> yeva pahāram<sup>1</sup> deti no asakkaccam<sup>1</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Mā me yoggapatho na-sa ti.

2. Siho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgatass'etam adbhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassa. Nam kho bhikkhave Tathāgato parisāya dhammam deseti, idam assa hoti sihanādasamim. bhikkhūnam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti, sakkaccam<sup>1</sup> yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccam<sup>1</sup>, bhikkhunānam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti, sakkaccam<sup>1</sup> yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccam<sup>1</sup>, upāsakānam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti, sakkaccam<sup>1</sup> yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccam<sup>1</sup>, upāsikānam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti, sakkaccam<sup>1</sup> yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccam<sup>1</sup>, puthujjanānam ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammam deseti antamaso annabhāranesādānam pi<sup>3</sup>, sakkaccam<sup>1</sup> yeva Tathāgato dhammam deseti no asakkaccam<sup>1</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Dhammagaru bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammagāravo ti.

### C.

1. Ekam<sup>4</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyam viharati Gho-sitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho<sup>5</sup> nāma Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa upaṭṭhako adhunā kālakato aññataram manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>6</sup>, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho<sup>7</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīni vā Māgadhi<sup>8</sup> gāmakkhattāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānam<sup>9</sup> no param vyābādheti. Atha kho Kakudho<sup>5</sup> devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., 'khillārānam.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M.,

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Kakuddho.      <sup>6</sup> M., uppanno.

<sup>7</sup> T. attalābhapaṭi<sup>o</sup>; M., attalābhāvapaṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. Māgadha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>9</sup> S. adds vyābādheti.

ñhito kho Kakudho<sup>1</sup> devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno<sup>3</sup> ti. Idam avoca Kakudho<sup>4</sup> devaputto, idam vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ<sup>5</sup> upatthāko adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>6</sup>, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīpi vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ<sup>7</sup> no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ñhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Kim pana te<sup>9</sup> Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa<sup>10</sup> ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'? 'Cetasa ceto paricca<sup>11</sup> vidito<sup>12</sup> me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ<sup>13</sup>. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukaṃ rissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kakuddho. <sup>2</sup> T. evarūpā icchā; M. āgacchāgataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. mamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. M. uppanno; Ph. *adds* hoti.

<sup>5</sup> S. *adds* byābādheti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vo. <sup>7</sup> Ph. cetaso.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. <sup>9</sup> M. paṭividdito.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparissuddhasilo samāno 'parissuddhasilo 'mhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parissuddham me silam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhasilo samāno «parissuddhasilo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parissuddham me silam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa<sup>1</sup> manāpam. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam, kathaṃ nu<sup>2</sup> mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo<sup>4</sup> karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkham paccāsimsati<sup>5</sup>.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhājīvo<sup>6</sup> samāno 'parissuddhājīvo 'mhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parissuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhājīvo<sup>6</sup> samāno «parissuddhājīvo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parissuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayaṃ c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam, kathaṃ nu<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkham paccāsimsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhadhammadesano<sup>8</sup> samāno 'parissuddhadhammadesano<sup>8</sup> 'mhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parissuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparissuddhadhammadesano samāno

<sup>1</sup> M. nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa *throughout*; M. nassassa *in most places*. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>; T. has tam *instead of* nu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sammannati; M<sub>7</sub> sammannatti; T. sammanatti *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tumho *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paccāsiss' *throughout*. <sup>6</sup> Ph. aparissuddha-ājīvo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tam. <sup>8</sup> T. 'desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mhi*» ti paṭijānāti «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa<sup>1</sup> amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo<sup>3</sup> karissati, tumo<sup>3</sup> 'va tena paññāyissati<sup>4</sup> ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccāsimsati.

5. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parissuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti «*parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo<sup>3</sup> karissati, tumo<sup>3</sup> 'va tena paññāyissati<sup>4</sup> ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvakā veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccāsimsati.

6. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhañānadassano samāno 'parisuddhañānadassano 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me ñānadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enam sāvakā evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhañānadassano samāno 'parissuddhañānadassano 'mhi' ti paṭijānāti «*parisuddham me ñānadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudā-

<sup>1</sup> T. pan' assā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. tam.      <sup>3</sup> T. tūmo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. has here sammannati.

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ nāṇadassanato rakkhanti, eva'rūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi nāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodātō asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno «parisuddhadhamma-desano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhamma-desanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhamma-desanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhamma-desanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaṇo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhañāṇadassano samāno «parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me ñāṇadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ñāṇadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāṇadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. nāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts *nīṭṭhito after* 'vaggo; Ph. *nīṭṭhitaṃ after* 'vaggaṃ; M. S. *have pañcama in lieu of* dasamo; Ph. *has* dasamaṃ; M. Ph. T. M. *add* Duttiyo paṇṇasako.

<sup>5</sup> S. *tass' uddānaṃ*.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇam<sup>1</sup> phāsukuppena pañcamam<sup>2</sup>  
 Sutam kathaṇ ca<sup>3</sup> araṇṇam<sup>4</sup> siha-Kakudhena<sup>5</sup> te  
 dasū<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

## TATIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

### CL.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā<sup>8</sup>.  
 Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti,  
 bahussuto hoti, āradbhaviriyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti. Yam<sup>9</sup>  
 bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjam hoti, saddhassa tam sārāj-  
 jam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.  
 Yam bhikkhave dussīlassa<sup>10</sup> sārājjam hoti, sīlavato tam sārā-  
 rājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.  
 Yam bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjam hoti, bahussutassa  
 tam sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo sekhavesārajjā-  
 karaṇo. Yam bhikkhave kusītassa sārājjam hoti, āradbhā-  
 viriyassa<sup>11</sup> tam sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam dhammo  
 sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yam<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave duppañṇassa sārā-  
 rājjam hoti, pañṇavato tam sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyam  
 dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadham-  
 mās<sup>8</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. veyyākaraṇam.

<sup>2</sup> M. phasum akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M. phāsu (T. chasu; M. casu) akuppena pañc<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. sukatam tam.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'araṇṇam; T. M. araṇṇe; Ph. aṇṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]aṇṇa[m] Si[ha]).

<sup>5</sup> M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavuttṭhena; M. vuddhena. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. terasā.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds Dutīyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'karaṇā dhammā.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds kho. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dussīl<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. akusitassa.

<sup>12</sup> M. shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.



## CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti āpi<sup>1</sup> kuppadhammo<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhāvāgocaro<sup>4</sup> vā hoti thullakumārīgocaro<sup>5</sup> vā hoti paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro<sup>6</sup> vā hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito<sup>8</sup> hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti āpi<sup>1</sup> kuppadhammo<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopanam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho<sup>9</sup> pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca<sup>10</sup> balavanissito ca<sup>10</sup> bhogacāgī ca<sup>10</sup> ekacārī ca<sup>10</sup>. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggam vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamam vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>11</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanam<sup>12</sup> vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanam vā rodham<sup>13</sup> vā mahāvanasandam<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>16</sup> hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito<sup>17</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rūjānam vā rūjamahāmat-tānam<sup>18</sup> vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pi.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. Ph. S. akuppa°      <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. M, Ph. vidhava°      <sup>5</sup> M. Th. M, °kumārī°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M, bhikkhuni°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M,      <sup>8</sup> M, adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paripatthe; M, parihatthe.      <sup>10</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. gahana°      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M, °gahanam.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. godham; T. M, gedham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M, panavana°; Ph. vanavana°      <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M,

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M, gahana°; M, adds ca.      <sup>17</sup> M, adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> T. M, °mattam.

kiñci vakkhati, ime<sup>1</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-  
dhāya attham bhañissanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha,  
tyāssa<sup>3</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-  
dhāya attham bhañanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito  
hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro addho hoti mahaddhano  
mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vak-  
khati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci  
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhik-  
khhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave  
mahācoro ekacārī hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni<sup>5</sup> kattā  
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me guyhamantā bahiddhā  
sambhedam agamamsū' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro  
ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi augehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato mahā-  
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopan pi harati ekāgārikam  
pi karoti paripanthē<sup>7</sup> pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-  
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati  
sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam  
pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti  
gahananissito<sup>8</sup> ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca<sup>9</sup> ekacārī  
ca<sup>10</sup>. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena  
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato  
hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathañ ca  
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito<sup>11</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds kho. <sup>2</sup> Ph. gaphissanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyassa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. paṭisandh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. 'va gahanāni; Ph. has ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-  
padesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā gaṇhati.  
Evaṃ and so on. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. S. pañcahaugehi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. 'pante; M<sub>7</sub>. 'hatthe; Ph. pajetha. <sup>8</sup> Ph. gahana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds hoti. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gahana<sup>o</sup>

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya<sup>1</sup> dittṭhiyā samannāgato<sup>2</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito<sup>3</sup> hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthāṃ bhaṇissanti' ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa<sup>4</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthāṃ bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapinda-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivāsaṃ kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasāṅkamanto lābhaṃ labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti samvajjo viññanaṃ bahuṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati ti.

#### CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu saccameva saṃvāsaṃ sikkhamāno hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ evaṃ ramaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ piṇḍapataṃ<sup>8</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ<sup>9</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ paṇḍitaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ sīlaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ paṇḍitaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ sīlaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ paṇḍitaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ sīlaṃ<sup>15</sup> ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu saccameva saṃvāsaṃ sikkhamāno hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?  
2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ evaṃ ramaṃ<sup>7</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ piṇḍapataṃ<sup>8</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ<sup>9</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ paṇḍitaṃ<sup>10</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ sīlaṃ<sup>11</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ paṇḍitaṃ<sup>12</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ sīlaṃ<sup>13</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ paṇḍitaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti, appamāṇaṃ yaṃ ito<sup>6</sup> va bahulaṃ sīlaṃ<sup>15</sup> ti.

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi<sup>2</sup> saddhiṃ viharati, tyāssa<sup>2</sup> manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni<sup>3</sup> vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni<sup>4</sup> vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti; catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ<sup>6</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni<sup>3</sup> vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni<sup>4</sup> vā kammavipākajāni

<sup>1</sup> M. brahma<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M. S. tyassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pañ' etāni.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. okkam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. S. ābhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.      <sup>7</sup> M. S. add hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho<sup>1</sup>ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukha-vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

## CV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam<sup>4</sup> hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ<sup>5</sup> . . . mettaṃ<sup>6</sup> manokammaṃ<sup>7</sup> paccupatṭhitam<sup>8</sup> hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni sīlāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>9</sup> viññūpasatthāni<sup>10</sup> aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi sīlasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā<sup>11</sup> niyānikā<sup>12</sup> niyāti<sup>13</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato<sup>14</sup> viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

## CVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M. T. S. ābhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>3</sup> S. gives the sentence in full.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M. bhujjassāni; M. T. bhūjissāni.

<sup>6</sup> S. viññūpa<sup>o</sup>; M. viññūpasatthāni; Ph. viññūpasatthāni.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.; M. has niyyānikāni.      <sup>8</sup> Th. niyāti.

<sup>9</sup> M. diṭṭhisāmaṃ aṇṇagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>1</sup> silasampanno hoti no<sup>2</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>4</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>5</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyaṇo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>6</sup> ti? 'Siyā<sup>7</sup> Ānanda<sup>8</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>9</sup> avoca<sup>10</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>11</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>12</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>13</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>14</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyaṇo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>15</sup> ti? 'Siyā<sup>16</sup> Ānanda<sup>17</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>18</sup> avoca<sup>19</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>20</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>21</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī<sup>22</sup>, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>23</sup> appaṇṇātikena no paritassati<sup>24</sup>. Ettāvata pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>25</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>26</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyaṇo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>27</sup> ti? 'Siyā<sup>28</sup> Ānanda<sup>29</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>30</sup> avoca<sup>31</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>32</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>33</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī<sup>34</sup>, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>35</sup> appaṇṇātikena no paritassati; catunnam<sup>36</sup> jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>37</sup> dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihāraṇam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī<sup>38</sup>. Ettāvata kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>39</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>40</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariyaṇo, yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>41</sup> ti? 'Siyā Ānanda<sup>42</sup> ti Bhagavā avoca. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>43</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>44</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no<sup>45</sup> parānupekkhī<sup>46</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. M. no ca.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M.    <sup>6</sup> M. T. no ca.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati. but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing.    <sup>9</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. add ca.    <sup>11</sup> M. T. S. ābhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M. no ca.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. adds ca.

appaññāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>1</sup> appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnam<sup>2</sup> jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>3</sup> dīṭṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī; āsavānam<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettavatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imamhā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuviহারā añño phāsuviহারo uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthī ti vadāmi ti.

### CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhi-sampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>6</sup> ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M., S.      <sup>2</sup> M., S. catunnañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. S. abhiññā      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M., S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have pahun' dakkh', then la.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la.

## CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> keralaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti<sup>3</sup> dhatā<sup>4</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapindapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>5</sup>; catunnam<sup>6</sup> jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti. akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānam<sup>8</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti ti.

## CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araṇṇāvanapatthāni pantāni<sup>9</sup> senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; āraddhaviriyo viharati . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam jhānaṇam abhicetasikānam<sup>7</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. āsavānam<sup>12</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

<sup>1</sup> M, sātthā.      <sup>2</sup> M, añā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> S. itaritarena cīvara<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. catunnañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M. M, āsavānañ ca.

<sup>9</sup> M, patthāni; T. M, hare araṇṇe vana<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M, āsavānañ ca.



paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> paṇṇāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo<sup>2</sup> ekādasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sārajjam<sup>5</sup> saṅkito<sup>6</sup> coro sukhumālapphāsupañcamam  
Ānandasīlasekhiyā<sup>7</sup> cātuddiso<sup>8</sup> araññena cū ti<sup>9</sup>.

## CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsī<sup>11</sup> ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī<sup>12</sup> ca upakaṇṇakajappī<sup>13</sup> ca atiyācanaḥko ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsī<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> hoti na anissaravikappī<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na vyattūpasevī<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na upakaṇṇakajappī<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na atiyācanaḥko ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °paṇṇāni; T. M<sub>7</sub> araññe vanapatthāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. paṭhamo. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> visārado; T. viharado. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samkhitta.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> catu°; T. M<sub>7</sub> add c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> araññabhadditā (or °bhadditā) ti. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kulupago.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavāvī°.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> viyatthu°; S. byatthu°; M. visatthu°; Ph. visatthu°; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) viyattū° <sup>13</sup> Ph. °dhammī.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nāsanthutavissāsī. <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. nānissara°; Ph. na anissaravikampi. <sup>17</sup> Ph. °jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsanne vā, pattapariyāpannaṃ na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, duppaṇño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo<sup>2</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsanne, pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na<sup>3</sup> antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, paṇṇavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

## CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M, kulupago.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °muggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, put na before opātetī.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khāmo hoti rūpānaṃ, khāmo saddānaṃ, khāmo gandhānaṃ, khāmo rasānaṃ, khāmo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

### CXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasamvāsa-samvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, anumattesu vajesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu ti. Iti pātimokkhasamvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino<sup>1</sup> sārakkhitamānasā<sup>2</sup> satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasamvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino<sup>3</sup> ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso ārañṇakā hotha ārañṇavanapatthāni<sup>4</sup> pantāni<sup>5</sup> senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatṭhe<sup>6</sup> samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., Ph. nipaka°

<sup>2</sup> M. M., bhasse pari°; Ph. bhass'eva pari°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °panthāni; T. M., °patthāni or °panthāni.

<sup>4</sup> M., patthāni (or panthāni). <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

## CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vini-pāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca<sup>2</sup> pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye t̥hāne appasādam upa-  
damseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye t̥hāne pasādam  
upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni  
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, issukinī<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni  
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni  
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,  
anissukinī<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vini-  
pāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni  
yathābhatam nikkittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, micchāditt̥hikā ca hoti, micchāsaṅkappā ca<sup>5</sup>, sad-  
dhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ nirāye.

<sup>1</sup> S. *has after* kho: pe.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *ussu*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. *saddhādeyyaṃ ca throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. *anussukani*; M, *anussukini*; Ph. *ananussukini*.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by* T. M.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hoti, sammāsaṅkappū ca<sup>1</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvācā ca<sup>4</sup> hoti, micchākammantā ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, sammāvācā ca<sup>5</sup> hoti, sammākammantā ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, micchāvāyāmā ca hoti, micchāsati<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> S. has pe after kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then evaṃ sagge ti. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then evaṃ niraye.

<sup>7</sup> S. °sati.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, sammāvāyāmā ca hoti, sammāsatinī<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo<sup>5</sup> dvādasamo<sup>6</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Kulupako<sup>8</sup> pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam<sup>9</sup>  
Maccharī vaṇṇanā issā<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhi vācāya<sup>11</sup> vāyamā ti.

## CXXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhum dubbalam gilānakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam<sup>12</sup> gilānakam pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī<sup>14</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasāṇṇī, sabba-

<sup>1</sup> S. *has pe after* kho. <sup>2</sup> T. M., *have pe, then* evaṃ niraye.

<sup>3</sup> S. °sati. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., *Ānandavaggo*; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam). <sup>6</sup> M. S. *dutiyo*. <sup>7</sup> S. *tass'uddānam*.

<sup>8</sup> M., °pago. <sup>9</sup> T. M., °deno ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M., *āvāsavannini* (M., °vannī ti) *vicchā* (M., *issā*).

<sup>11</sup> T. *vāca* ca (M., *vāca*). <sup>12</sup> M. *bhikkum dubb°*

<sup>13</sup> T. M., *pe, then* sacchī° <sup>14</sup> M. *paṭikūla°*; Ph. *paṭikūla°*

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho pañ'assa aj-  
jhattaṃ supatthitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ<sup>1</sup> gilānakam<sup>2</sup> ime pañca  
dhammā na vijahanti, tassa'etaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: na cira'ss'  
eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharissati ti.

## CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca  
dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvin-  
naṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ: diṭṭh'eva  
dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supaṭ-  
ṭhitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>4</sup>, asu-  
bhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī<sup>5</sup>, sabbaloke  
anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime  
pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti.  
tassa dvinnaṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ:  
diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno  
dupatthāko<sup>6</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhe-  
sajjaṃ na paṭisevitā<sup>7</sup> hoti; atthakāma'ssa gilānupaṭṭhākassa  
na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ  
vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
vā<sup>8</sup> ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkhā-  
naṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-  
pānaṃ pūṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. bhikkhuṃ dubb°      <sup>2</sup> T. gilānaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> udayatthagamaññāyā; Ph. udayatthagāmini  
paññāya.      <sup>5</sup> M. paṭikula°; Ph. paṭikūla°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. paṭṭhako throughout; M<sub>7</sub> dupatthako; T. du-  
patthaho.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'sedhita.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> devatānaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tippānaṃ.



Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitā hoti; atthakāmaṃ gilānupaṭṭhākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asūtānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-harānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup> hoti ti.

### CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apa-nāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti<sup>3</sup> no mettacitto; jegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharitum; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samutte-jetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti<sup>3</sup> no āmisantaro; ajegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā nīharitum; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub>, °paṭṭhako; T. °paṭṭhaho.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, tippānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>, upaṭṭhahati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. gandhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> adds hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātun ti.

## CXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca<sup>1</sup> abrahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca<sup>1</sup> brahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti dussīlo ca pāpamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantutṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantutṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantutṭho hoti itarītarena senāsānena, asantutṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahulo ca vīharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* hoti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu<sup>1</sup> lo<sup>1</sup> ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam saṅghamhāvapakāsitaṃ ti.

### CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇadukkhāni<sup>2</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇadukkhāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samaṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samaṇasukhāni ti.

### CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā<sup>3</sup> jīvita voropita hoti, pitā<sup>4</sup> jīvita voropito hoti, araham<sup>5</sup> jīvita voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppādiṭaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. samanā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. mātaraṃ.      <sup>4</sup> M. pitaraṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

## CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Nātivyasanam bhogavyasanam rogavyasanam silavyasanam diṭṭhivyasanam. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyasanahetu vā bhogavyasanahetu vā rogavyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>. Silavyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhivyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā<sup>2</sup> silasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu<sup>2</sup> vā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>. Silasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo<sup>3</sup> terasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānam<sup>6</sup> dve paṭṭhānā<sup>7</sup> duvāyusā<sup>8</sup>

Avappakāsadukkhāni<sup>9</sup> parikuppo ca sampadā<sup>10</sup> ti.

## CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>11</sup>, tam hoti cakkam

<sup>1</sup> T. M, upapajjanti.      <sup>2</sup> T. āroga°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add niṭṭhito.      <sup>4</sup> M. S. tatiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānam.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °paṭhāno; T. °paṭṭhānā.

<sup>7</sup> M, utṭhānam; T. upaṭṭhānā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dupaṭṭhupathānā dve ca; Ph. dupapaṭṭha-upapaṭṭhānam dve ca.

<sup>9</sup> M. anāyussāvapākasamanasukhū; Ph. anāyussābyasanamaranāsukhū; M, anāyussāvapakāsanadukkhā; T. anānusavapakāsanam samanadukkhā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M, parikuppabyasanena (T. M, °vyasanena) cā.

<sup>11</sup> T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>1</sup>, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho<sup>2</sup> dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam<sup>3</sup> appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

## CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa<sup>4</sup> jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarā pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

<sup>1</sup> Pavatteti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>2</sub> omits all from 'buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. M<sub>1</sub> dhammacakkam. M<sub>2</sub> cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cākkaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mat-taññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaram dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cākkaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ ti.

### CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ, rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ<sup>4</sup> samvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>5</sup> balakāyasmim<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu<sup>6</sup> samanabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu. (RE I. 41-5)

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. so.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ, then Puna. <sup>3</sup> S. pe || dhammādhipateyyo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> continue: samvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yuttessu. <sup>6</sup> T. nigāmajānapo; M. Ph. negamajana°

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-  
 rājā<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dham-  
 maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo  
 dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvara-  
 ṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rak-  
 khāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā<sup>3</sup> khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>4</sup>  
 balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu<sup>5</sup>  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhūsu dhammen' eva cakkam  
 paratteti, taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manus-  
 sabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu  
 Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhamma-  
 rājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ<sup>6</sup> sakkaronto<sup>7</sup> dham-  
 maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo  
 dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvara-  
 ṇaguttiṃ samvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ  
 sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, eva-  
 rūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ  
 na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitaḍḍhaṃ, eva-  
 rūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo sevi-  
 tabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo  
 sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḍḍhaṃ' ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammā-  
 sambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva nis-  
 sāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dham-  
 maṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammā-  
 dhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahati  
 bhikkhūsu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhunūsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ  
 kāyakammaṃ sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevi-  
 tabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ<sup>7</sup> vacīkammaṃ sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpaṃ  
 vacīkammaṃ na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevi-  
 tabbaṃ, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpo  
 ājīvo sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpo gāma-  
 nigamo sevitaḍḍhaṃ, evarūpo gāmanigamo na sevitaḍḍhaṃ' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho

<sup>1</sup> S. pe : dhammādhī°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °hetvā.    <sup>3</sup> T. M, °yuttesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. nigamajanap°; M. Ph. negamajana°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe ° evarūpo gāmanigamo sevi°

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam<sup>1</sup> yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunīsu, dhammikaṃ<sup>3</sup> rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ<sup>3</sup> rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti<sup>4</sup>, tam hoti<sup>5</sup> cakkam appatīvattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

## CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>6</sup> yassam yassam disāyam viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitamahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; addho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnakosakoṭṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapāṭikarāya<sup>7</sup>; parināyako<sup>8</sup> kho pan'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto mēdhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasam paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena<sup>9</sup> dhammena saman-nāgato yassam yassam disāyam viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitārinam. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassam yassam disāyam viharati, vimuttacitto<sup>10</sup> viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto<sup>11</sup> viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. rājā

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || dhammādhi°. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °hetvā. <sup>3</sup> S. has here dots.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pavattitam hoti. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ābhisitto throughout. <sup>7</sup> S. °kārāya.

<sup>8</sup> M. parināyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

<sup>9</sup> M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimenā; T. M. pañcamena. <sup>10</sup> M., Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. °va.

<sup>11</sup> S. pe || sikkhati.



'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>1</sup> jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo<sup>2</sup> sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam kevalapari-punnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārū-pāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricita ma-nasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto adḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnā-kosakoṭṭhagāro; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dham-mānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dham-mesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-pāncamena dhammena samannāgato yassam yassam disū-yāṃ viharati, vimuttacitto<sup>4</sup> viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānan ti.

### CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khatti-yassa muddhāvasittassa<sup>5</sup> jeṭṭho putto rajjam pattheti. Ka-tamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca sam-suddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anu-pakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnam piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa<sup>6</sup> piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññam khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippa-tṭhānāni<sup>7</sup> hatthismiṃ vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhanu-smim vā tharusmim<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

<sup>1</sup> M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe || diṭṭhiyā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. sātthā savyañjanā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> T. muddhābhi° <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

<sup>7</sup> S. sippu° throughout; M. Ph. sippu° and sippa°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakutṭho jātivādena, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vāṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi mātāpitūnam piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa<sup>1</sup> piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippatṭhānāni hatthismiṃ vā assasmiṃ vā rathasmiṃ vā dhanusmiṃ vā tharusmiṃ<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyan<sup>4</sup> ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jetṭho putto rajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānam khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>5</sup> sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> ti; appābādho hoti appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātistāya nāccuphāya<sup>7</sup> majjhimāya padhānakhamāya<sup>8</sup>; asaṭho<sup>9</sup> hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānam āvikattā Satthari vā viññāsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dalha-parakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi saddho saddahāmi Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ: iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>5</sup> sammāsambuddho ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāham

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. negamajana<sup>o</sup>; T. nigamajana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>3</sup> S. pe buddho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. na ācc<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M. asatṭho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātistitāya nāccunhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>1</sup>, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭho<sup>2</sup> amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā viññāsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>4</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam<sup>5</sup> pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam;

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., asaṭṭho.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || dani<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe || sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M., opa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

aham kho 'mhi balakūyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; aham<sup>2</sup> kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam<sup>3</sup> ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānam khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādāya<sup>3</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto<sup>5</sup> hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalanam<sup>6</sup> dhammānam upasampadāya. thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro<sup>7</sup> kusalesu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto<sup>8</sup> viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu. kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye<sup>6</sup> te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sūttam savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me<sup>8</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalanam<sup>6</sup> dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi paññavā. udayatthagāminiyā<sup>9</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits this sentence. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. M. <sup>6</sup> M. S. supaṭṭhita<sup>9</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. pe [ ani<sup>9</sup>. <sup>8</sup> T. nikkhitta<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> T. M. tathārūpāssa.

<sup>9</sup> S. pe || sammā<sup>9</sup>

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, coro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave rājakaṇṇīyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave viṣaṃyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti ti.

### CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca<sup>3</sup> hoti okāsapharaṇo ca<sup>3</sup> laṇḍasādhano<sup>4</sup> ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkham<sup>6</sup> gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano<sup>7</sup> ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> Ph. rājāyo; S. rājā. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. laṇḍo; T. laṇḍasātano or °sātano; M. °sātako;

M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. <sup>5</sup> T. t'eva.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. saṃkham throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. mañcapitha; Ph. pañcapitha throughout.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhaddāko ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano ca salākagāhi ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>1</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati ti.

CXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na<sup>2</sup> rājabhoggo<sup>3</sup>, na<sup>4</sup> rañño aṅgaṃ tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato<sup>6</sup> hatthikāyaṃ vā<sup>7</sup> disvā assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> disvā<sup>8</sup> pattikāyaṃ vā disvā saṃsīdati viśīdati<sup>8</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisaddam<sup>9</sup> vā sutvā bheripanaṇavasamkhatināvaninnādasaddam<sup>9</sup> vā sutvā assasaddam<sup>9</sup> vā sutvā rathasaddam<sup>9</sup> vā sutvā pattisaddam<sup>9</sup> vā sutvā saṃsīdati viśīdati na<sup>2</sup> santhambhati. na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānam?

<sup>1</sup> T. t'eva. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. bhoggo throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. aṅgavo-hāraṃ gacchati. <sup>7</sup> T. M., t'eva throughout; M. aṅgaṃ tveva; Ph. aṅgavo-hāraṃ gacchati. <sup>8</sup> T. M., saṃgāma<sup>9</sup> and saṃgāma<sup>9</sup> promiscuously. <sup>9</sup> T. M., also every times where it recurs in the similar expressions. <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> T. bheripanaṇavasamkhatinava<sup>10</sup>; Ph. tiṇavasaddam; M., bheripanaṇavasamkhatinava<sup>10</sup>

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgū abhiḷātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa<sup>1</sup> gandham ghāyitvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito<sup>2</sup> dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattihi vimānito<sup>3</sup> saṃsīdati visīdati<sup>4</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>6</sup> viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>7</sup> viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na<sup>8</sup> rājabhoggo, na<sup>9</sup> rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>8</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi<sup>10</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyo na<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo na<sup>11</sup> añjalikaraṇīyo na<sup>11</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā<sup>12</sup> rajanīye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānam?

<sup>1</sup> T. °karissam; Ph. °karissassa. <sup>2</sup> S. vihanito *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vijjāmanito. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by* T. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. evam 'eva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vedhena. <sup>7</sup> T. °veddhehi; M<sub>7</sub> °vedhehi.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by* Ph. <sup>9</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. aṅgehi. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph. T.

<sup>12</sup> *With* [dis] vā rajanīye *and so on* M<sub>6</sub> *sets in again*.

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitrā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitrā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo na<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> añjalikaraṇīyo na<sup>5</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti<sup>6</sup>.

14. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>4</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> disvā<sup>7</sup> assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe after pāho, then na (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na) anuttaram. <sup>3</sup> S. omits ti. <sup>4</sup> T. rājā: M. Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe. then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe. then Evaṃ.



17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisādaṃ vā sutvā assasaddaṃ vā sutvā rathasaddaṃ<sup>1</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> sutvā pattisaddaṃ vā sutvā bheripapavasasāṅkhatipavaninādasaddaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa<sup>4</sup> gandhaṃ ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>5</sup> viddho dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>6</sup> viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan treva saṃkhaṃ gacchaṭi. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikarāṇaṃ anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>7</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. bherimanava.

<sup>3</sup> T. gandhānaṃ, and, by omitting the rest, it continues: Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?      <sup>4</sup> Ph. karissassa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. veddhena.      <sup>6</sup> T. M. M. veddhehi.

<sup>7</sup> M. aṅgānaṃ.

phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaṇīye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānam?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajaṇīye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānam?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajaṇīye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānam?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajaṇīye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajaṇīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>1</sup> samkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā<sup>2</sup> hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ enaṃ hatthidamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> kāreti<sup>4</sup> yadi vā katapubbaṃ<sup>5</sup> yadi vā

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>5</sub> too have t'eva throughout. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kar<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> karoti; Ph. kāleti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. odd tam.

akatapubbam tam<sup>1</sup> atthikātvā manasikātvā sabbam cetasā<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti<sup>3</sup> hatthārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, assam pi hanti<sup>3</sup> assārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, ratham pi hanti<sup>3</sup> rathārūham<sup>4</sup> pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, pattikam pi hanti<sup>3</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhita hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimam kāyam, rakkhati<sup>5</sup> pacchimam<sup>5</sup> kāyam<sup>5</sup>, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kanne, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soḍḍam, rakkhati vāladhim, rakkhati hatthārūham<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhita hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato<sup>6</sup> khamo hoti sattippahārānam<sup>6</sup> asippahārānam<sup>7</sup> usuppahārānam<sup>8</sup> pharasuppahārānam bheripañavasānikhatipavaninnādasaddānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidamma-sārathi disam peseti<sup>9</sup> yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam tam khippam yeva<sup>10</sup> gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo<sup>11</sup> añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>12</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. hanati.

<sup>4</sup> M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathikam; T. rathisam; M<sub>7</sub> rathim. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dahanarūham.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sattisamppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ussu<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. pesesi. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. eva.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then anu<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. lokassā ti.

khitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikātvā manasikātvā sabbam cetasā<sup>1</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti<sup>3</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakkaṃ<sup>4</sup> ... uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati; sotenā saddam sutvā ... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā ... manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sitassa unhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībbanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> kharūnaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhiyāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.

<sup>3</sup> S. byanti<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sū disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idaṃ sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam, taṃ khippaṃ yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Rājavaggo<sup>3</sup> cuddasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Cakkānuvattanā<sup>6</sup> rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca<sup>7</sup> patthanā<sup>8</sup> Appaṃ<sup>9</sup> supati<sup>10</sup> bhattādā<sup>11</sup> akkhamo<sup>12</sup> ca sotarā<sup>13</sup> cā ti.

## CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, samvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup>, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhātī' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa, then anu° <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then anu°

<sup>3</sup> M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. catuttho. <sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> this line runs: vatānupatanarājjati (M<sub>6</sub> °rajjī ti; M<sub>7</sub> °rājjī ti) c'eva pacana. <sup>7</sup> M. c'eva.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vavattanā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. suppati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> supana.

<sup>11</sup> T. panadam; M<sub>6</sub> pānadam. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> akkhamam.

<sup>13</sup> M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M<sub>6</sub> soceyyāna; M<sub>7</sub> soceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca before so°

<sup>14</sup> S. ādeyya°; M. Ph. ādheyya°; M<sub>7</sub> ādiyya° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvasati dve vā tīni vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ samvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vanne vā avanne vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccita<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho<sup>3</sup> hoti ittarabhatti ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hinappapīte dhamme<sup>4</sup> na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo samvijjamānā<sup>5</sup> lokasmin ti.

## CXLII.

1. Panc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vipatti-sārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vipattisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ādiyya°      <sup>2</sup> S. °muccito; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °mucchitā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °santi.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. repeats after °mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to lokasmin ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.

vippaṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> na vippaṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> na vippaṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisāri ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>3</sup> āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaddhanti<sup>4</sup>, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave<sup>5</sup> paṭivinodetvā<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ<sup>7</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena<sup>8</sup> puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaddhanti<sup>9</sup>, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetuṃ<sup>7</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> vippaṭisāri hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. ārabho; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> ārambha<sup>o</sup> throughout (M<sub>7</sub> ārabha<sup>o</sup> and ārambha<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> M. samvaddhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M<sub>7</sub> vaddhanti. <sup>5</sup> T. adds pahāya.

<sup>6</sup> T. vicinodetvā; M<sub>7</sub> vinodetvā. <sup>7</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāvetu.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vaddhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>1</sup> āsavā na samvijjanti, vippati-sārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippati-sāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>3</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati’ ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>4</sup> na vip-  
 patisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā-  
 bhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth’ assa te uppannā pāpakā aku-  
 salā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evam assa vaca-  
 niyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na samvijjanti<sup>5</sup>, vip-  
 patisārajā āsavā na pparaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ  
 paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>3</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena  
 puggalena samasamo bhavissati’ ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime<sup>1</sup> cattāro puggalā amunā pañca-  
 mena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā  
 anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇanti ti.

### CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
 vane Kūṭāgārasūlāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasa-  
 mayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālī<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya  
 pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Liccha-  
 visatānaṃ Sāranda<sup>7</sup> cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitā-  
 naṃ ayaṃ antarākathā<sup>8</sup> udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.  
 Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Haṭṭhīratanaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assarata-  
 nassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇīratanaṃ pātu-  
 bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthīratanaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho  
 lokasmiṃ, gahapatīratanaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lo-  
 kasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāvetu. + T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.

<sup>5</sup> T. vijjanti. <sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> Vesāliyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. °dane; Ph. °dare. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert vippakata.





yassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappa-  
veditaṣṣa dhammavinayassa desitassa<sup>2</sup> viññātā puggalo dul-  
labho lokasmiṃ; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa  
desitassa viññātassa<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapatipanno puggalo  
dullabho lokasmiṃ, kataññū katavedī<sup>4</sup> puggalo dullabho  
lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāro  
dullabho lokasmiṃ ti.

### CXLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍaki-  
vane<sup>5</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-  
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālaṃ paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhik-  
khave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viha-  
reyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appaṭikkū-  
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca<sup>6</sup> tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>7</sup>  
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī viharreyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-  
ṭikkūlasaṇṇī<sup>9</sup> vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. desitā; M<sub>6</sub> desito; M<sub>7</sub> desentā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. kataññukata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. Kandaḍḍakite va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Kandaḍḍakivane.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. transpose appaṭi<sup>o</sup> ca and paṭi<sup>o</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhako; M<sub>7</sub> upekkhato. <sup>8</sup> S. kiṇ ca throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī. as  
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle<sup>1</sup> ca paṭikkūle<sup>2</sup> ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno<sup>4</sup>?

7. Mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> mohanīyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

### CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> T. *transposes* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako.

<sup>4</sup> *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M<sub>6</sub> is spoiled here.*

<sup>5</sup> M. kvacani; M<sub>6</sub> kvacīni and kvacani; M<sub>7</sub> kvacini and then katthacini. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kiñcanam; S. kiñcina.

<sup>7</sup> M. *transposes* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipatā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto viharati. na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitabbo ti.

### CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisaḍānāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikavā<sup>3</sup> deti, asahatthā deti, apaviddhaṃ<sup>4</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisaḍānāni.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>5</sub> anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M<sub>5</sub> ādīghacārikaṃ (all).

<sup>3</sup> S. acittiṃ katvā; M. acittiṃ k°      <sup>4</sup> S. viṭṭhaṃ.

3. Pañc'imani bhikkhave appenti adānaṁ. Kātena pañca?

4. Sakkaccam deti, veritacca<sup>1</sup> deti, sabbacca deti, attha pavāḍḍham<sup>2</sup> deti, aññamaññā<sup>3</sup> deti.

Imani kho bhikkhave pañca appenti adānaṁ.

### CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'imani bhikkhave appenti adānaṁ. Kātena pañca?

2. Saddhaya dānam deti, sakkaccam dānam deti, balena dānam deti, anuggahitacitto<sup>4</sup> dānam deti, attāna ca pāraṇa ca anupalacca dānam deti.

Saddhaya kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano<sup>5</sup> mahābhogo<sup>6</sup>, abhirupa ca hoti dasaṇayo<sup>7</sup> pāsādiko, paramāya vannaṇapokkharataya samannaceto.

Sakkaccam kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, ye pi 'ssa te honti putta ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā peṣṣā<sup>8</sup> ti vā kammakara ti vā, te pi sussūsanti<sup>9</sup> sotam odahanti aññacittam upatthapenti<sup>10</sup>.

Kālena kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo<sup>11</sup>, kalāgata c'assa attha pacurā<sup>12</sup> honti.

Anuggahitacitto<sup>13</sup> kho pana bhikkhave dānam datvā, yattha yattha tassa<sup>14</sup> dānassa vipāko nibbattati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo<sup>15</sup>, ulāresu ca pañcasu<sup>16</sup> kāmagaṇesu bhogāya cittam namati.

<sup>1</sup> M. cittim ko; S. citim ko. <sup>2</sup> S. viṭṭham.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anaggahita<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> anaggahita<sup>o</sup>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. adds ca; M<sub>7</sub> omits mahaddhano. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. peṣā.

<sup>7</sup> S. susussanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> upatthā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmagaṇesu and so on. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> atthāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anaggahitacittena; M<sub>7</sub> anaggahitacittena.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pan'assa. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yattl'assa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: tassa kutoci bhogānam and so on; M<sub>7</sub>: na tassa kutoci. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pañcā.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbat-tati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa<sup>1</sup> kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato<sup>2</sup> vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

### CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇīkārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇīkārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

### CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārata, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu<sup>4</sup> guttadvārata, bhojane<sup>5</sup> mattaññutā.

<sup>1</sup> T. tassa.    <sup>2</sup> M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. °dāyato.

<sup>3</sup> T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisa-dānāni.    <sup>4</sup> M. na indriyesu.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na bhojane; M<sub>5</sub> has bhojanesu (also before), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M<sub>5</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa  
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo<sup>1</sup> pannarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Datvā<sup>4</sup> avajānāti ārabhati<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> Sāranda-Tikaṇḍaki<sup>7</sup>  
nirayena ca

Mitto<sup>8</sup> asappurisa-sappurisenā<sup>9</sup> samayavimuttam<sup>10</sup>  
apare<sup>11</sup> dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

## CATUTTHA-PANÑĀSAKO.

### CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto  
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu  
dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ<sup>13</sup> paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-  
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-  
niso ca<sup>14</sup> manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum  
kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Tikaṇṭa°; M<sub>6</sub> Tikaṇṭa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka°;  
M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. pañcamo. <sup>3</sup> T. S. tass'udd°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tassa udd°

<sup>4</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> this line runs: datvā aramvattam (or  
avarattam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avaratanam) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M<sub>6</sub> ayana) ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. āsārata. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Sānandara ca Tikaṇḍā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. mittā; T. M<sub>7</sub> metta dve; M<sub>6</sub> mettāñ ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sappurisa dve 'va honti.

<sup>10</sup> S. 'ttim; T. M. 'muttera; M<sub>6</sub> 'muttera.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. M. ca ti; M. M. S. add Tatiyo paññāsako  
(S. samatto); M. Ph. put these words before Uddānam;  
Ph. has Tatiyapaññāsakam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. kathitam sometimes.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekaggacitto yoniso ca<sup>2</sup> manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

## CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti<sup>2</sup> aḷaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamānī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

## CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyutthito, upārambhacitto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesī, dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> S. sa-upā



desake āhatacitto hoti khilajāto, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyuṭṭhito, anupārāmbhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dhammadesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajāto, paññavū hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

#### CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa<sup>4</sup> tṭhitiyā asamosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ suṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>4</sup> atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. satam.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put the verbs in the singular.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

## CLV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpupanti suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>2</sup> saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresam desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresam<sup>4</sup> vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyam karonti<sup>5</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpupanti suttam geyyam veyyakaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. vattanti.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. paraṃ.  
<sup>4</sup> Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>1</sup> saddhammassa t̥hitiyū<sup>1</sup> asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ<sup>2</sup> vūcenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

### CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ<sup>3</sup> suttantaṃ pariyaṇṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appaḍakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. paraṃ.    <sup>3</sup> T. M., 'hitaṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccam suddantam param vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suddanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>2</sup>, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhati<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho bhinnō hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> bhinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti<sup>5</sup>, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti<sup>6</sup> aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti<sup>7</sup> aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>8</sup> ca honti<sup>9</sup>. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattam hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti<sup>7</sup>.

7. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitam<sup>8</sup> suddantam pariyaṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo<sup>9</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhama dhammo saddhammassa tṭhiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. bāhullikā throughout; Ph. M., M. bāhulikā and bāhulikā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āpajjanti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ārabhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> S. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>7</sup> T. c'ti ti. <sup>8</sup> T. M., chitam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M., M., sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā<sup>1</sup> honti sovacassakaranehi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhinaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna<sup>3</sup> ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te sakkaccaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>5</sup>, sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā<sup>6</sup> honti na ca<sup>7</sup> aññamaññaṃ paribhāsū honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup>. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasan-nānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Upe kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. subacā; M, suvacā.

<sup>2</sup> T. "uyehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits this sentence.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. anakk"

<sup>7</sup> M, tañ ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pariccajā.

<sup>9</sup> S. hoti.

## CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam<sup>1</sup> puggalam<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesam pañcannam?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussilassa silakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa<sup>3</sup> cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati<sup>4</sup> kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadam attani na<sup>5</sup> samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussilassa silakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave silasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā dussilassa silakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Macchari bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. maccharissa throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. patitthiyati throughout; Ph. patitthiyati and patitthiyati. <sup>5</sup> T. pāmojjam. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>5</sub> pāmojjam.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopāṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>2</sup>. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalam<sup>3</sup> puggalam<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā<sup>5</sup> puggalam<sup>3</sup> puggalam<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopāṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca<sup>6</sup> tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā?

11. Sīlavā bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopāṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave sīlasampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca<sup>7</sup> tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahusuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopāṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Taṃ kissa hetu? Taṃ hi so bhikkhave bahussutāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca<sup>8</sup> tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>8</sup>. Tasmā bahusuto bāhusaccakathā sukathā.

<sup>1</sup> M. M. pītipāmujjam. <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. pītipāmujjam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Pa. S. puggala. <sup>4</sup> S. pītipāmujjam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Pa. S. puggala. <sup>6</sup> S. pītipāmujjam.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. pītipāmujjam. <sup>8</sup> T. pītipāmujjam.

yati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgavā bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paññavato paññākathā sukathā?

14. Paññavā bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā paññavato paññākathā<sup>2</sup> sukathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā puggalaṃ<sup>3</sup> puggalaṃ<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya ti.

### CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto<sup>5</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjaṃ okkanto<sup>6</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °pāmojjam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have °kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paññākathā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> puggalā.

<sup>5</sup> M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> okkamanto.



Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hotī ti.

## CLIX.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Gho-sitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinnō hoti. Addasū kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā<sup>2</sup> yēna Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ deseti<sup>4</sup> ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>5</sup> paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvi<sup>7</sup> kathaṃ<sup>7</sup> kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatam<sup>8</sup> paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro<sup>9</sup> kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>5</sup> paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

## CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayā. Kātame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam. <sup>2</sup> S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parivutto. <sup>4</sup> S. desento nisinnō.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upatthā°. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kathissāmi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pariyāyakathaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> pariyādassāmi kathaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. anuda°; M<sub>6</sub> anuddayo; M<sub>7</sub> anuddaseyū. <sup>9</sup> Ph. āmiss°

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīṇodayo, uppanno doṣo duppaṭivīṇodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīṇodayo, uppannam paṭibhānam duppaṭivīṇodayam, uppannam gamakacittam duppaṭivīṇodayam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>1</sup> uppannā duppaṭivīṇodayā ti.

Saddhammaraggo<sup>2</sup> soḷasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā<sup>6</sup> tayo<sup>7</sup> saddhammasammosā<sup>8</sup>

Dukkathā<sup>9</sup> sārājjam c'eva<sup>10</sup> Udāyi dubbīṇodayā<sup>11</sup> ti.

### CLXI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave āghātapāṭivīṇayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivīṇetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivīṇetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ<sup>12</sup> puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivīṇetabbo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave<sup>13</sup> puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivīṇetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *raggaṃ niṭṭhitam*; T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dhammaraggo. <sup>3</sup> M. S. *paṭhamo*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *uddo*

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *ānam*; M. *sammattaniyānam*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *pañca dhammam niyamaccayo* (M<sub>7</sub> *nimaddhayo*); M<sub>6</sub> *pī dhammanisaman*. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *siyam*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *saddhammahāyanā*; T. *saddhammahātaya*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *dukathā*; M<sub>6</sub> *kathā*; T. M<sub>7</sub> *katham*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *c'eva sā*; M. *sārājjanam c'eva*; M<sub>6</sub> *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sārādānañ c'eva*; M<sub>7</sub> *sārādānañ c'eva*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. *duppaṭivīṇodayenā*; T. M<sub>2</sub> *duppaṭivīṇodayena raggo*; M<sub>7</sub> *suppaṭivīṇodaye ti raggo*.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. *yasmiṃ*.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro<sup>1</sup> tasmim puggale āpajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo<sup>2</sup>.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā<sup>3</sup> tasmim puggale adhiṭṭhātabbā 'kammassako ayam āyasmā kammaḍāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma paṭisarāṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghāta paṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

## CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:—  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:—

2. Pañc'ime āvuso āghāta paṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno<sup>4</sup> āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso<sup>5</sup> ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>6</sup> hoti parisuddhavaśīsamācāro<sup>7</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha pañāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhavaśīsamācāro<sup>8</sup> hoti parisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>9</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha pañāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>10</sup> hoti aparisuddhavaśīsamācāro<sup>11</sup> labhati ca kālena kaḷaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasadaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha pañāvuso ekacco puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>12</sup> hoti<sup>13</sup> aparisuddhavaśīsamācāro<sup>14</sup> na ca labhati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. S. manasikaro.

<sup>2</sup> M. *ref. its this sentence word for word, but, instead of amanasikaro, it then has amanasikaro.* S. Katha.

<sup>3</sup> *written by Ph.* M. Ph. idha pañāvuso.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. *old ca.* T. *old ca.*

<sup>5</sup> M. S. M. *parisuddhavaśīsamācāro* *labhati.*

<sup>6</sup> *old ca.*

kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti<sup>1</sup> parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇena pādena vitthāretvā<sup>3</sup>, yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā<sup>4</sup> ādāya pakkameyya, evaṃ eva<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso<sup>6</sup> yvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yāssa<sup>8</sup> aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sāssa<sup>9</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca<sup>10</sup> khvāssa<sup>11</sup> parisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sāssa<sup>12</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharanī sevālapanakapariyonaddhā<sup>13</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharanīm ogāhetvā<sup>14</sup> ubho hi hatthehi iti c'iti ca<sup>15</sup> sevālapanakam<sup>13</sup> apaviyūhitvā<sup>16</sup> añjalina<sup>5</sup> pivitvā<sup>5</sup> pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nigah<sup>o</sup>; M. nigganhitvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ niggahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavittāretvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātetvā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> yuvāyaṃ; T. sacāyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> yassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sassa; Ph. svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °panaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M<sub>7</sub> ogahetvā; M<sub>5</sub> gahetvā

<sup>15</sup> S. omits iti c'iti ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. °viyahitvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa<sup>1</sup> aparisuddhavadāsamācārataṃ, na sāssa<sup>2</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yū ca<sup>3</sup> khvāssa<sup>4</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācārataṃ, sāssa<sup>5</sup> tasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye manasikātabbā. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade<sup>7</sup> udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idaṃ kho parittam gopade<sup>8</sup> udakam, sacāham<sup>9</sup> añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi<sup>10</sup> taṃ lolessāmi<sup>11</sup> pi taṃ apeyyam pi taṃ karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāham catukunḍiko<sup>12</sup> nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyyan' ti, so catukunḍiko<sup>12</sup> nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāssa<sup>13</sup> aparisuddhakāyasamācārataṃ, na sāssa<sup>13</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavadāsamācārataṃ, sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na<sup>14</sup> manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. svāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. gopadake.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. <sup>9</sup> T. sacāyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M<sub>6</sub> sobhessāmi; M<sub>7</sub> mobhessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. lolissāmi; S. lolissāmi; M<sub>6</sub> mālessāmi; M<sub>7</sub> mollessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catukunḍiko; T. catūkunḍiko; S. catukunṭhiko M. Ph. 'khaṇṭhiko.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sū; Ph. nassa for na sāssa.

<sup>14</sup> S. puts na before sū pi 'ssa.

vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ<sup>1</sup>, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca<sup>2</sup> labhati kālana kālāṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālha-gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni<sup>3</sup> na<sup>3</sup> labheyyā<sup>3</sup> sappāyāni<sup>3</sup> bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākāṃ na labheyya gāmantaṇāyakaṃ<sup>4</sup>, tam enaṃ aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim purise kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anudayaṃ<sup>5</sup> yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya anukampaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpeyya 'aho vatāyaṃ puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpaṃ upaṭṭhākāṃ labheyya gāmantaṇāyakaṃ<sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Māyaṃ<sup>6</sup> puriso idh'eva anayavyasanāṃ upajjati<sup>7</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālana kālāṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, eva rūpe<sup>8</sup> āvuso puggale kāruṇṇaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbaṃ anudayaṃ yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā anukampā yeva upaṭṭhāpetabbā 'aho rata yaṃ āyasmā kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveyya, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveyya, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveyya. Tam kissa hetu? Māyaṃ<sup>9</sup> āyasmā<sup>10</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>11</sup> ti. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> M, continues: Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> Ph. °senāsanam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have anudayaṃ throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. āyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> S. apajji; M. Ph. apajjeyya (without ti).

<sup>8</sup> S. adds pi. <sup>9</sup> M. āyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mayam.

<sup>10</sup> T. māyasmā for māyaṃ āy-

<sup>11</sup> S. upapajji; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upapajati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati<sup>1</sup> ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharanī acchodakā<sup>2</sup> sātodakā sitodakā<sup>3</sup> setodakā<sup>4</sup> supatitthā ramaṇiyā<sup>5</sup> nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharanīm ogāhetvā nahātvā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā<sup>8</sup> tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro<sup>9</sup> labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so<sup>12</sup> labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmim samaye manasikātabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikāṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamaṃ cittaṃ paśīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

### CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>13</sup>: —  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. upalabhati.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'odikā, also at the other words.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> setakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. rammaniyā.

<sup>6</sup> S. nhātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M<sub>7</sub> nahātvā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. paccutteritvā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe instead of 'vacīsamācāro.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> yāssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sāssa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe after āmantesi. then Pañca"; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe, but they continue: Pañca"

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca āgatam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgatam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgatam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgatam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgatam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

#### CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>1</sup>...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca katam<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

#### CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>1</sup>...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi tñānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā<sup>3</sup> paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho<sup>4</sup> icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. paribhavaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āgatam throughout. <sup>3</sup> M. mohamūhattā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.



param pañham pucchati, aññātukāmo<sup>1</sup>. param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto<sup>2</sup> param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalam, no ce<sup>4</sup> me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī' ti.

Yo<sup>5</sup> hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi tḥānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso evamecitto param<sup>6</sup> pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham<sup>7</sup> puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc' etaṃ kusalam, no ce me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī ti.

### CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>8</sup>...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu silāsampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya<sup>9</sup> pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ tḥānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabbhak-khānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>11</sup> saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ tḥānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabbhak-khānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ tḥānaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho ...<sup>12</sup> tatiyam pi kho

<sup>1</sup> S. ñātukāmo; Ph. ñātu° *corrected to* aññātu°

<sup>2</sup> T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evamecitto.

<sup>3</sup> T. icc' ete. <sup>4</sup> S. ca. <sup>5</sup> T. *omits all from here to* CLXVI.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. pañho.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. sammā°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā *wherever it is followed by* pi.

<sup>10</sup> *This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has* kabalikārā°; Ph. kabaliṅkārahārā° (*only once* kabalikārā°); T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have kabalimkārahārā°; S. has kabalimkārahārā°; *one has to consider* kabalikārā° *or* kabaliṅkārahārā° *as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in* niraṅkatvā, *the long vowel.* <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppanno throughout. <sup>12</sup> S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce ditth' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaheyya pi, natth' etam thānam' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyam' pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati<sup>2</sup>, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce ditth' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuttahaheyya pi<sup>3</sup>, natth' etam thānam' ti. Duttiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tatiyakam.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. anumodi; M. anumodayati.

<sup>3</sup> T. *continues*: atth' etam thānam ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi and so on.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmū Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhū āyasmū Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃ nūnaṃ tuṇhī assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmū Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvam<sup>2</sup> Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa<sup>3</sup> avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasī' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhum vihesiyamānaṃ ajjhūpekkhissatha<sup>4</sup>, na hi nāma Ānanda kāruṇṇaṃ pi bhavissati theramhi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>6</sup> Sugato utthāyāsana vihāraṃ pāvisi.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tatiyakam. <sup>2</sup> T. tam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. balassa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ajjhū<sup>o</sup>; T. ōpekkhassatha.

<sup>5</sup> S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aṇṇe therāṃ bhikkhū<sup>2</sup> vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutthito etad eva ārabbhā udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva<sup>5</sup> ambhakaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantā' ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutthito yen'<sup>6</sup> upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katīhi nu kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... samādāya<sup>8</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco<sup>10</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākka-rāṇo<sup>11</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya<sup>12</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā, catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhi hoti akicchalābhi akasiralābhi, āsavānaṃ<sup>14</sup> khayā ... pe<sup>15</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Upavāno *nearly throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M<sub>6</sub> amñatheraṃ bhikkhū vihesanti (*sic*); M<sub>7</sub> amñattheraṃ bhikkhu (*sic*) vihesenti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> acchariyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. idān'ambhakaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> idambhakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. yena.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have pātimokkha-samparasamādāya. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>10</sup> T. vāci; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. vakkaraṇaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> S. galāya. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.

<sup>15</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

9. Sādhū sādhu Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna<sup>1</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime<sup>2</sup> Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijjeyyūṃ, kena<sup>3</sup> naṃ<sup>4</sup> sabrahmacārī sakkareyyūṃ<sup>5</sup> garukareyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena<sup>6</sup> valittacatāya? Yasmā ca<sup>7</sup> kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijjanti, tasmā<sup>8</sup> taṃ<sup>9</sup> sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

## CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca<sup>1</sup> dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā<sup>2</sup> paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena<sup>3</sup> vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasaṃhitena<sup>4</sup> vakkhāmi no anattasaṃhitena, mettacittena<sup>5</sup> vakkhāmi no dosantarena.<sup>6</sup>

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ<sup>7</sup>, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anattasaṃhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasaṃhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippatisāro upadahātabbo<sup>8</sup> 'akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

<sup>1</sup> Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. hare na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> phā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> naṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca. <sup>9</sup> S. upatthā° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> snehena and saṃhena (sic).

<sup>11</sup> S. °saṃhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception °saṃh° <sup>12</sup> S. °citto. <sup>13</sup> S. °taro.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

<sup>15</sup> S. upadahi°; M<sub>6</sub> upadaha° and upadahā°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamhitenāya, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṇhena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, anattasamhitenāya te āvuso cudito' no atthasamhitenāya, alan te vippaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alan te vippaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā ti<sup>3</sup>.

6. Idha pañāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālana codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṇhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, atthasamhitenāya codiyamānam no anattasamhitenāya kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa<sup>4</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vippaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vippaṭisārāya, atthasamhitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamhitenāya, alan te vippaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vippaṭisārāya' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>6</sub> M. cudito and codito.

<sup>2</sup> S. añño; T. aññe bhikkhū and omits pi; M<sub>6</sub> M. nam aññehi bhikkhu, and they continue: akālena (M<sub>6</sub> ākā) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. maññeyyup.

<sup>4</sup> M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṇṇisāro upadāhūtabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṇṇisāro upadāhūtabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito<sup>1</sup> no akālena, alan te avipphaṇṇisārāya<sup>2</sup>, bhūtena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no abhūtena, alan te avipphaṇṇisārāya, saṇhena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no pharusena, alan te avipphaṇṇisārāya, atthasamphitena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no anattasamphitena, alan te avipphaṇṇisārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no dosantarena, alan te avipphaṇṇisārāya<sup>4</sup> ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avipphaṇṇisāro upadāhūtabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā añño<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhūtena codetabbam<sup>6</sup> maññeyya<sup>7</sup> ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu patitthātabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi<sup>8</sup> āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasamphitena<sup>9</sup> vā anattasamphitena vā, mettacittena<sup>10</sup> vā dosantarena<sup>11</sup> vā, ahaṃ pi dvīsu yeva dhammesu patitthāheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca<sup>12</sup>. Sace jāneyyam<sup>13</sup> 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>13</sup> 'samvijjat' eso<sup>14</sup> mayi dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyam<sup>13</sup> 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>13</sup> 'n'eso dhammo mayi samvijjati' ti<sup>15</sup>.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te<sup>16</sup> Sāriputta vuccamānā atha<sup>17</sup> ca paṇ'idh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye<sup>18</sup> te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na sad-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> codito.

<sup>2</sup> in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> codito and cudito.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aññe. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. codi°

<sup>7</sup> T. maññeyyū; M<sub>6</sub> mamñimsū; M<sub>7</sub> mamñeyyan.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pañcahi. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have here °samho

<sup>10</sup> S. °cittā. <sup>11</sup> S. °tarā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> saccena akuppena.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yyum. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °vijjate eso.

<sup>15</sup> in S. we find a note, as follows: ito param sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisam eva paññāyati, tam vicāretabbayuttukam hoti.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>17</sup> T. api.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā<sup>1</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojāne amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā<sup>2</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti<sup>3</sup>. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā<sup>4</sup> bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino<sup>5</sup> sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jivikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup>. Ye<sup>8</sup> pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino<sup>9</sup> sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te<sup>10</sup> traṃ Sāriputta

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °nalā throughout. <sup>2</sup> S. bāhullikā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M. °ti ti. <sup>4</sup> T. °dvārātā. <sup>5</sup> M. °tasatino.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṭṭhante.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ye te pan' etc.

<sup>9</sup> all MSS. except S. have °tasatino; M<sub>7</sub> °tasari. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> no.





pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

## CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittavatā nu<sup>1</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisananti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī<sup>3</sup> ca bahuṇ ca gāhāti gahitaṇ c'assa na pamussati<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Āyasmā kho<sup>4</sup> Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādḥukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca<sup>5</sup> hoti dhammakusalo ca<sup>5</sup> vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettavatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisananti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī<sup>2</sup> ca bahuṇ ca gāhāti gahitaṇ c'assa na pamussati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṇ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayaṃ pañcahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> suggahita<sup>o</sup>; S. suggahitaggāhī.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pammussati; M<sub>7</sub> paccummussati and pammussati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## CLXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhīṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajīṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin<sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggan ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhi-bhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te ka-dāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā<sup>2</sup> nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti<sup>3</sup>, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan' ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujanenā<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pac-cassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. °kiṇhā; Ph. °kiṇṇā. <sup>3</sup> T. paṭivedenti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. bahunā janenā.

<sup>5</sup> in T. *all from* dassanānaṃ to saññānaṃ *is missing*.

Āghātavaggo<sup>1</sup> sattarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass'uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Dve āghātavinayā<sup>4</sup> sākacchā<sup>5</sup> sājivato<sup>6</sup> pañham<sup>7</sup>  
Pucchā<sup>8</sup> nirodho<sup>9</sup> codanā<sup>10</sup> silam<sup>11</sup> nisanti<sup>12</sup> Bhaddajī<sup>13</sup> ti.

### CLXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>14</sup> samāyam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Je-  
tavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhik-  
khū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>15</sup> ti te bhik-  
khū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
sārajjam okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī  
hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako sārajjam okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti,  
kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato  
hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako visārado hoti ti.

### CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
avisārado agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. dutiyo; Ph. attharasamam. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. uddānam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °paṭinaya; M<sub>7</sub> °paṭivinayā. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. sājivā ca; M<sub>6</sub> sajivabbhāva; M<sub>7</sub> sacchimham ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paññā. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pucchana; Ph. pacca.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> codana; M<sub>6</sub> moda; Ph. codini.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sila.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khippana; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* atha.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °jīnena cū ti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maddana ye vaggo ti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *introduce this* vagga by Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... surāmerayamajja-  
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

### CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... surāmerayamajja-  
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍi-  
kaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussīlo iti  
vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati<sup>5</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātam adinnādānam kāmesu micchācāram musā-  
vādam surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the sentence in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upapajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇī ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca<sup>1</sup> gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇī ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya sīlavā iti vuccati sugatiṇī ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati<sup>2</sup> pāṇātipātāpaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāṇātipātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ rūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaccayā dīṭṭhadhammikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikam pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikam bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ rūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo pāṇam atimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṇī ca bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇī ca gacchati  
surāmerayapānaṇī ca yo naro anuyujjati  
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño nirayaṇī so upapajjati.<sup>4</sup>

Yo pāṇam nātimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṃ na bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> S. inserts pāṇātipātī after gahapati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °pāteti.

<sup>4</sup> S. so 'papajjati'; T. M. M. have here so upapajjati.

surāmerayapānaṃ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati  
 pahāya pañca verāṇi sīlavā iti vuccati  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sappaṇño sugatim so upapajjati<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṇ ca upāsakapati-kiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅgalaṃ pacceti no kammaṃ, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati tattha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalaṇ ca upāsakapatikiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanaṇ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṇ ca upāsakapunḍariko<sup>3</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kammaṃ pacceti no maṅgalaṃ, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesati idha ca pubbakāraṃ karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako upāsakarātanaṇ ca hoti upāsakapadumaṇ ca upāsakapunḍariko<sup>3</sup> cā ti.

## CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvātaken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā 'mayam bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena' ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> S. so 'papajjati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here too so upap°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'kuṭṭho. <sup>3</sup> S. 'rikaṇ.

3. Kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad ayoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabban «kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā» ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti<sup>1</sup>. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>2</sup>; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam<sup>3</sup>, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam<sup>4</sup>, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>5</sup>. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa<sup>6</sup> pañca ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta<sup>7</sup> samaye

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>2</sup> T. continues: yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. <sup>3</sup> M. dukkham domanassam.

<sup>4</sup> M. akusa<sup>o</sup> sukham somanassam; also M<sub>7</sub> has akusa<sup>o</sup>, but<sup>o</sup> dukkham do<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū<sup>o</sup> dukkham dom<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>6</sup> S. imāni pañc' assa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.



ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>, pañc'assa thānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca<sup>2</sup> thānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

### CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā<sup>3</sup> upāsakena akaraṇiyā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, mamsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, vi-savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

### CLXXVIII.

1. Tam<sup>4</sup> kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pānātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso pānātipātam pahāya pānātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pānātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam<sup>5</sup> vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>6</sup> tam eva<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe after viharati, then imāni'ssa pañca thānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti. <sup>2</sup> S. imāni pañc'assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. vāṇijjā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put before Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. <sup>5</sup> T. yathāppaccayam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa. <sup>7</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' eva.

pāpakammam pavedenti<sup>1</sup> 'ayam puriso itthim<sup>2</sup> vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi<sup>3</sup> ti. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā pānāti-pātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

2. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayam puriso adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>6</sup> pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayam puriso gāmā vā arañña vā adinnaṃ theyyasamkhātaṃ ādiyī' ti<sup>7</sup>. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānaṃhetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso kāmesu<sup>8</sup> micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayam puriso kāmesu micchācāraṃ pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramaṇihetu

<sup>1</sup> S. °deti *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> pavedayanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. °peti; M<sub>6</sub> °peseti (*without* ti). <sup>3</sup> T. yathappaccayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; M<sub>7</sub> khvassu.

<sup>6</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' eva.

<sup>7</sup> S. ādiyati ti; M<sub>6</sub> āyiyati (*sic*).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthiṣsu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji' ti<sup>3</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti<sup>6</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' eva.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> āpajjati.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. khvassa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. bhañjati.

tthānā pativirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti<sup>1</sup> ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>2</sup> tam eva<sup>3</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavedenti<sup>4</sup> 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto gāmaṃ vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyayasamkhātaṃ ādiyi<sup>6</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto paritthiṃsu parakumārīsu cārittaṃ āpajji<sup>7</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ anuyutto gahapatiṃ vā<sup>8</sup> gahapatiputtassa<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>10</sup> musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatthānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva-rūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

## CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto<sup>9</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci<sup>10</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu<sup>11</sup> sikkhāpadesu samvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchālābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va<sup>13</sup> attānaṃ<sup>14</sup> vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi<sup>15</sup> khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo<sup>16</sup> khīṇapittivisaṇo<sup>17</sup> khīṇāpāyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>18</sup> ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' ava. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pavedayanti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'peti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. bhañjati. <sup>9</sup> Ph. 'utto.

<sup>10</sup> all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pañca. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhi-

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>14</sup> T. 'yamhi. <sup>15</sup> M. S. 'yoni.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'petti; Ph. 'petta

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamāda-tthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>5</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Ayam assa duttiyo ābhicetasiko<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa<sup>6</sup> visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho<sup>8</sup>, ujupaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni<sup>11</sup> attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko<sup>12</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhi°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then Satthā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhi°    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. svākhyāto.

<sup>5</sup> M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avisuddhacittassa.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. suppaṭipanno.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe, then anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa ti.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. °ppanno.    <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °ppaṭipanno.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. °yuggāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ābhi°: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa citta-  
tassa parīyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi  
sīlehi samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>2</sup> acchiddehi asabalehi  
akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmatthehi<sup>3</sup> sa-  
mādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko<sup>4</sup>  
ditṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cit-  
tassa<sup>5</sup> visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cittassa parīyodapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ditṭhadhammasukha-  
vihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yam kañci<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ  
imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ  
ca<sup>8</sup> catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ditṭhadhammasukhavihā-  
rānaṃ nikāmalābhim akicchalābhim akasiralābhim. so ākaṇ-  
khamāno attanā<sup>10</sup> va attānaṃ vyākareyya<sup>11</sup> khīṇanirayo<sup>12</sup> mhi  
khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo<sup>13</sup> khīṇapittivisaṇo<sup>14</sup> khīṇāpūyadugga-  
tivinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>15</sup> ham asmi avinipātadhammo<sup>16</sup> niyato  
sambodhiparāyaṇo ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye  
ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.

Na himse pāṇabhūtāni vijjamāne parakkame

musā ca na bhaye jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmase<sup>17</sup>

sehi dārehi santuttho paradāraṇ ca ārame<sup>18</sup>

meraṃ vāruṇim jantu na pive cittamohanim.

Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānuvitakkaye<sup>19</sup>

avyāpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ deva-lokāya bhāvaye.

Upatṭhite deyyadhamme puñnatthassa jigimsato

santesu paṭhamam dinnā<sup>20</sup> vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have parakkhāmi, Sāriputta suṇohi me:

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M. insert pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. akkh<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after akhaṇḍehi: pe. then samādhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>5</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. avisuddhacittassa. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. yoni; T. M<sub>7</sub> have after yoniyo: pe. then niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo ti; M<sub>5</sub> omits all from yoniyo to Nirayesu.

<sup>10</sup> M. petti<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> S. nā<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. dinnam.

'Iti kaphāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harisu<sup>1</sup> vā  
 kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu<sup>2</sup> pārūpatāsu<sup>3</sup> vā  
 yāsu kāsū ca<sup>4</sup> etāsu danto jāyati puṇḍavo  
 dhoreyho<sup>5</sup> balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
 tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇaṃ parikkhāre,  
 evaṃ eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmiṃ ca<sup>7</sup> jātiye  
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse<sup>8</sup> sudde caṇḍalapukkuse  
 yāsu kāsū ca<sup>7</sup> etāsu danto jāyati subbato  
 dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno saccavādī hiriṃmano  
 pahīnajātīmarayo brahmacariyassa kevali  
 pannabhāro visamyutto katakiceo anāsavo  
 pārāgū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto  
 tasmiṃ ca viraje khette vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
 Bālā ca<sup>9</sup> avijānantā dummedhā<sup>10</sup> assutāvino  
 bahiddhā denti<sup>11</sup> dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.  
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappaññe dhirasammate  
 saddhā ca<sup>12</sup> nesam Sugate mūlajātā patitṭhitā,  
 devalokaṃ ca te yanti kule vā idha jāyare  
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā' ti

## CLXXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ<sup>13</sup> carati<sup>13</sup>  
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā  
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ  
 sālavanaṃ, disvā<sup>14</sup> maggā okkamma<sup>15</sup> yena taṃ sālavanaṃ  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogā-  
 hetvā aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pātvākāsi. Atha kho  
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko pa-  
 ccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena<sup>16</sup>  
 Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukaronti' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. cārīsu.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. kesu; M<sub>6</sub> gesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. pārēvatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M<sub>6</sub>. pārāmatāsu;  
M<sub>7</sub> parāvatāsu.      <sup>4</sup> M. S. kāsuci.

<sup>5</sup> S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. n'assa.

<sup>7</sup> S. kāsuci.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vese.      <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dumedhā.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dadanti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va.      <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati.      <sup>14</sup> M. S. disvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ukkamma.      <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ākā<sup>o</sup>

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgatā sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbam Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahosi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujanam ākinṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi<sup>1</sup>. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagarato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi<sup>2</sup> nāma upāsako ahosi sīlesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni<sup>3</sup> samādapitāni<sup>4</sup> ahesum sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro<sup>5</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi sīlesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca<sup>6</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etam samasāmanam, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ<sup>7</sup> āyasmanto sīlesu paripūrakārī<sup>8</sup> dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi ambhakaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā<sup>9</sup>, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi sīlesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅga pana<sup>10</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakam etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni<sup>11</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī imāni ca<sup>12</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. viharati. <sup>2</sup> S. Bhavesi *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vedayitāni; M<sub>7</sub> pavivedayitāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bahukāro *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. 'kāri; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> 'kāri. <sup>9</sup> T. same

<sup>10</sup> T. kim pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam pana.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. add pi. <sup>12</sup> M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.



paripūrakārino. Icc' etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam.  
 Handāham atirekāyā' ti. <sup>1</sup> Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upā-  
 sako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkāmī,  
 upasaṅkamitvā tāni<sup>2</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: —  
 Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācā-  
 riṃ<sup>3</sup> virataṃ<sup>4</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda  
 tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho  
 Gavesi amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā,  
 ayyo hi<sup>5</sup> nāma Gavesi brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato  
 methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga<sup>6</sup> pana mayan' ti. Atha  
 kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upā-  
 sako ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsa-  
 kam etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi  
 pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino<sup>7</sup> dhāretu ārācārino  
 virate<sup>8</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Ga-  
 vesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcan-  
 nam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā  
 ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi<sup>9</sup> pañca upāsa-  
 katāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārā-  
 cārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsa-  
 kasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāma-  
 dhammā. Icc' etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam.  
 Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upā-  
 sako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkāmī,  
 upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: —  
 Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikam dhāretha rattū-  
 parataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda  
 tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho  
 Gavesi amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā,  
 ayyo hi nāma Gavesi ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato  
 virato vikālabhojanā, kimaṅga<sup>5</sup> pana<sup>9</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho  
 Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako  
 ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakam

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. anā° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. viratim.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pi.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sabrahmacārī.      <sup>8</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have °tā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate viratē vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassā etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>1</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etam samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāhaṃ bliante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alatta kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapaṃsa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pañ' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva<sup>3</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi<sup>4</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>5</sup> pañ' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhakaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetū, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga<sup>6</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bahukāre. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. araham. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sammā-d-eva.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. abhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'va. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add na.

upasaṅkamiṃsu. upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avocum: — Labhey-yāma mayam bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjāṃ. labhey-yāma upasampadan ti. Alabhiṃsu<sup>1</sup> kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapaṃsa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāṃ. alabhiṃsu upasampadam. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imassa anuttarassa<sup>2</sup> vimuttisukhassa nīkāmalābhī akiechalābhī akasiralābhī. aho vat' imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimutti-sukhassa nīkāmalābhino assu<sup>3</sup> akiechalābhino akasiralābhino<sup>4</sup> ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu. 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhāññimsu<sup>5</sup>.

3. Iti kho Ānanda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā<sup>6</sup> anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākaṃsu<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā ti ha Ānanda evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti<sup>8</sup>.

Evaṃ hi vo Ānanda sikkhitabban ti.

Upāsakavaggo<sup>9</sup> atthārasamo<sup>10</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>11</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> labhiṃsu. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anuttaravimutti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. assum; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hontu; omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. inserts ekakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abbhāññamso.

<sup>6</sup> T. vāyamānā. <sup>7</sup> S. sacchākimso.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā-ti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add vaggo; M. S. have tatiyo; Ph. aṭhasamam (sic). <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. tass' udd<sup>o</sup>

Sārajjam<sup>1</sup> visārado<sup>2</sup> nirayam veram<sup>3</sup> caṇḍalapañcamam  
Pīti vañijjā rājāno<sup>4</sup> gihi c'eva<sup>5</sup> Gavesinā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti. 'vaññitam buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti āraññako hoti. appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>8</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam āraññakānam yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>9</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam āraññakānam<sup>10</sup> aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho<sup>11</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīram, khīramhā dadhi<sup>12</sup>, dadhimhā navanītam, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-mando<sup>13</sup> tattha aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imesam pañcannam āraññakānam yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutthim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atthitam<sup>14</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayam imesam pañcannam āraññakānam aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cū ti.

## CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave pamsukūlikā . . . .<sup>15</sup>

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhāmūlikā . . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. oja; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sarājā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> agāra; M<sub>6</sub> agarā. <sup>3</sup> M. vera; Ph. veda.

<sup>4</sup> T. pā vāñjana; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāñijjano. <sup>5</sup> Ph. ce.

<sup>6</sup> S. Bhavesinā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. ar<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. idam atth<sup>o</sup> throughout; Ph. imatt<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. aṭh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. has after ar<sup>o</sup>: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pāmokkho. <sup>12</sup> Ph. dadhim.

<sup>13</sup> S. repeats sappi<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> Ph. atthikañ ſeva.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā pamsukūliko (rukkhamūliko and so on) [ la idam atthitam

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave sosānikā . . . .
4. Pañcīme bhikkhave ābbhokāsikā . . . .
5. Pañcīme bhikkhave nesajjikā . . . .
6. Pañcīme bhikkhave yathāsanthatikā . . . .
7. Pañcīme bhikkhave ekāsanikā . . . .
8. Pañcīme bhikkhave khalupacchābhattikā . . . .

## CXCS.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave pattapindikā. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā pattapindiko hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato pattapindiko hoti, ummāda cittaakkhepā pattapindiko hoti, 'vannitam buddhehi' buddhasāvakehi' ti pattapindiko hoti, appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam<sup>3</sup> yeva<sup>3</sup> nissāya<sup>3</sup> idam aṭṭhitam<sup>4</sup> yeva nissāya pattapindiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pattapindikā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ pattapindikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapindiko appicchatam yeva nissāya santuṭṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam aṭṭhitam<sup>4</sup> yeva nissāya pattapindiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapindikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavaṃ khīraṃ, khīraṃhā dadhi<sup>5</sup>, dadhiṃhā navaṇitaṃ, navaṇitaṃhā sappi, sappiṃhā sappi-maggo<sup>6</sup> tattha aggaṃ akkhāyati. evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ pattapindikānaṃ yvāyaṃ pattapindiko

yeva (also idam aṭṭhitam nava. nissāya pamsukuliko (ruk-khamuliko and so on) hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca pamsukulika (ruk-khamulika and so on) ti. From the fourth sentence, however, M. Ph. *of* variate in the same manner as *of* *c* in conformity to the Sinhalese MSS. After the last sentence they *of* in M. distinguishes every single sentence by an ordinal (dutiyaṃ and so on). — M. M. Ph. erroneously insert between 1 and 2 pañcīme bhikkhave pindapātikā. Ph. in det. C: T. substitutes pindapātika for ruk-khamulika. S. has *yo* instead of the *yo*.

Ph. M. M. *pañcīme* : S. *ekam* : omitted by Ph.

M. S. *yo* : Ph. *yo* : M. Ph. *and* *hoti*.

Ph. *and* *hoti* : S. *yo* *and* *hoti*.

appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya salla-  
khaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam;  
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca  
pavaro cā ti.

Araññavaggo<sup>2</sup> ekūnavīsatiṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Araññaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṃsu<sup>6</sup> rukkhasusūnena<sup>7</sup> abbhokāsakaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
Nesajjaṃ<sup>9</sup> santhatam<sup>10</sup> ekāsanikā<sup>11</sup> khalupacchā piṇ-  
ḍikena cā ti<sup>12</sup>.

## CXCI

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi  
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva<sup>14</sup>  
gacchanti no abrahmaṇiṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā  
brāhmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti abrahmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti. Eta-  
rahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asu-  
nakhiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-  
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>15</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utu-  
niṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. attho; Ph. aṭh°

<sup>2</sup> M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatimam. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> araññe; M<sub>6</sub> āraññe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. cīvaram; T. adds piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M<sub>6</sub>  
M<sub>7</sub> piṇḍā ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °susūnaṃ; T. adds pañcakā; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pañcatā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °kāsaṃ; T. °kāse ca; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> kāso °va.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °jja; T. nesūdam.

<sup>10</sup> M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M<sub>6</sub> san-  
thātikā; M<sub>7</sub> santatikā.

<sup>11</sup> S. ekam; T. saneti ca; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sanena ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhāttikāpiṇḍā (M<sub>6</sub> °piṇḍi; M<sub>7</sub> °piṇḍim) idhā  
(or iccā; M<sub>7</sub> adds jā or chā) ekuttarādasā (M<sub>6</sub> °disū).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pubbassudam throughout.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S. <sup>15</sup> T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇim utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>1</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim neva kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkiṇanti<sup>2</sup> sampiyen' eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya<sup>3</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> pi vikkiṇanti<sup>2</sup> pi sampiyena pi<sup>4</sup> samvāsam samsaggatthāya<sup>3</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkiṇanti<sup>2</sup> sampiyen' eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na<sup>5</sup> sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na<sup>6</sup> sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyam sāyamāsāya pāto<sup>8</sup> pātārāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjītvā avasesam ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyam sāyamāsāya pāto pātārāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. 'dissanti.      <sup>2</sup> S. kiṇanti and vikkiṇanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sampiyena; M. S. 'yen' eva.

<sup>5</sup> S. puts na before karonti.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'dissanti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>9</sup> M. oddly inserts sannidhiṃ.

CXCII.

1. Atha<sup>1</sup> kho Doṇo<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>3</sup> upa-  
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi,  
sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ vītisūretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
vantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo  
brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>3</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anup-  
patte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti'  
ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo  
brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>3</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anup-  
patte abhivādeti vā paccuttheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti.  
Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti.

'Tvaṃ pi no<sup>4</sup> Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī' ti? Yaṃ hi  
taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup>  
ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>6</sup>  
yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>7</sup> jāti-  
vādena ajjhāyako<sup>8</sup> mantadharo tinnam vedānam<sup>9</sup> pāragū  
sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam<sup>10</sup> sakkharappabhedānam<sup>11</sup> itihāsa-  
pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalak-  
khaṇesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā<sup>12</sup>  
vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo  
ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca<sup>13</sup> samsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>6</sup>;  
yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>7</sup> jāti-  
vādena ajjhāyako<sup>8</sup> mantadharo<sup>14</sup> tinnam vedānam<sup>15</sup> pāragū  
sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam<sup>10</sup> sakkharappabhedānam<sup>11</sup> itihāsa-  
pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalak-  
khaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pub-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put before Atha: Sāvatti (M<sub>6</sub> Sāvattiyaṃ)  
ārāme. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Doṇabrahm<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. <sup>4</sup> T. ne; Ph. kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> Ph. °gaṇiko. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °upakuṭṭho.

<sup>8</sup> S. °yiko. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. bhedānam. <sup>10</sup> S. sanighaṇḍu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sakkhara<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> sa-akkh<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. samā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe, then mahāpurisa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Ph. bedānam; M. bhedānam.



bakā<sup>1</sup> isayo<sup>2</sup> mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro yesaṃ c'idaṃ<sup>3</sup> etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> mantapadaṃ gitaṃ pavuttam samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti<sup>5</sup> vācitaṃ anuvācenti<sup>6</sup>, seyyathūdaṃ Aṭṭhako<sup>7</sup> Vāmako Vāmadevo<sup>8</sup> Vessāmitto<sup>9</sup> Yamadaggi<sup>10</sup> Aṅgīraso Bhūradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu<sup>11</sup>, tyassu 'me<sup>12</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe<sup>13</sup> paññāpenti: brahmasamaṃ deva-samaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnamariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacanda-lam yeva pañcamam. Tesam tvaṃ Doṇa katamo<sup>14</sup> ti? Na kho mayam bho Gotama ime<sup>15</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma, atha kho mayam brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sādhū me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyan ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa<sup>16</sup> suṇāhi<sup>17</sup> sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi<sup>18</sup> ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Kathan ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca<sup>19</sup> samsuddhagahaniko<sup>20</sup> yāva sattamā pitamahayugā akkhitto anupakkutṭho<sup>21</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni<sup>22</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>23</sup> carati mante<sup>24</sup> adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni<sup>25</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>26</sup> caritvā mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>27</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pubbakānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. isiyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. yesam idam. <sup>4</sup> T. porāṇā.

<sup>5</sup> M. inserts here sajjhāyitaṃ anusajjhāyanti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. vācanti. <sup>7</sup> T. Aṭṭhako. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Yama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Vesā<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Yamataggi.

<sup>11</sup> T. Bhagū; M<sub>7</sub> Bhagavatā ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M<sub>6</sub> tyāssu 'me; omitted (also pañca) by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'nā; M<sub>6</sub> 'no. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>15</sup> S. Doṇa. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. suṇohi.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ca: pe, then jātivādena.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. 'ogaṇiko. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. 'upakutṭho.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'risam vassānaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. S. komāram brahma<sup>o</sup> <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. mantam.

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'risam v<sup>o</sup> <sup>24</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>1</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā<sup>2</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā<sup>3</sup> kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā<sup>4</sup> tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>5</sup> sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena<sup>6</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā<sup>7</sup> . . . muditā<sup>8</sup> . . . upekkhāsahagatena<sup>9</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>10</sup> sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena<sup>11</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>12</sup> averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmarūpā bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatīṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjati<sup>13</sup>. Evaṃ kho Doka brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca Doka brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doka brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca<sup>14</sup> samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitumahayugā akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>15</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>16</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattālisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>17</sup> caritvā mante<sup>18</sup> adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen<sup>19</sup> eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doka ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>20</sup> na gorakkhena na<sup>21</sup> issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vāṇ°      <sup>2</sup> T. niyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyātetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ritvā.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. upekkhāsaha°      <sup>6</sup> S. adds sahagatena cetasā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>8</sup> T. M. M. upekhā°      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sabbatttho°

<sup>10</sup> T. mādena.      <sup>11</sup> T. M. M. uppa°

<sup>12</sup> T. M. M. have after ca; pe. then akkhitto.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. upakuttho.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. mantāṃ.      <sup>16</sup> Ph. vijjāya.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ nī-  
yādetvā<sup>1</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeṃeva no adhammena.  
Tattha ca<sup>2</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena<sup>3</sup> na vikkayena,  
brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassatthā<sup>4</sup>. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva  
gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ<sup>5</sup> na suddiṃ na caṇḍāliṃ  
na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati,  
na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anu-  
tuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gab-  
bbhiniṃ gacchati? Sace<sup>6</sup> Doṇa<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>6</sup> gabbhiniṃ<sup>6</sup>  
gacchati<sup>7</sup>, atimilhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> mā-  
navikā<sup>9</sup> vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ  
gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ  
gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati,  
asucipaṭipīto<sup>10</sup> nāma so hoti māṇavako<sup>11</sup> vā mānavikā<sup>12</sup>  
vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kas-  
mā<sup>13</sup> ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na<sup>2</sup> anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace  
Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa<sup>14</sup> sā hoti brāh-  
maṇi neva<sup>15</sup> kāmattā na davattā na ratattā<sup>16</sup>, pajattā<sup>17</sup>  
va brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>18</sup> uppādetvā  
kesamassaṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā<sup>19</sup> agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno  
vivicca<sup>20</sup>eva kamehi ... pe<sup>20</sup> ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasaṃ-  
pajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāyena. <sup>4</sup> T. °ūpasa°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °upasa°

<sup>5</sup> T. vessayim. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māpa°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °ki; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. mānavikā.

<sup>10</sup> M. °paṭipitito; Ph. °paṭipilīto; M<sub>6</sub> asucim pītito.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. māna°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °ki; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. mānavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>15</sup> T. yeva.

<sup>16</sup> T. tahattā; M<sub>6</sub> rūgahattā; M<sub>7</sub> rūgattā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. ka pa°

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. mithunaṃ. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °detvāna.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasaṃ-  
pajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ ||  
tatiyajjhānaṃ || catutthajjhānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammarañā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.<sup>1</sup>  
 Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasāmo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca  
 pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>2</sup> yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā  
 akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>3</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsavas-  
 sāni<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> carati<sup>6</sup> mante adhiyamāno,  
 aṭṭhacattālīsavassani<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> caritvā mante  
 adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva  
 no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>7</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā  
 na vaṇijjāya<sup>8</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na  
 sippaṇṇātarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anati-  
 maññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā<sup>9</sup> dāraṃ  
 pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa  
 ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇim yeva  
 udakūpassatṭham<sup>10</sup>. So brāhmaṇim yeva gacchati, na khat-  
 tiyīm na vessīm na suddīm na caṇḍālīm na nesādīm na  
 veṇīm na rathakārim na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhinim  
 gacchati, na pāyamānam gacchati, na anutunim gacchati.  
 Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhinim gacchati? Sace  
 Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhinim gacchati . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . pajat-  
 thā'va<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunam<sup>13</sup> up-  
 pādetvā tam eva puttassādam nikāmayamāno kuṭumbim  
 ajjhāvasati, na agāraṃ anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-  
 ṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā<sup>14</sup>, tattha tiṭṭhati tam na  
 vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānam brāhmaṇānam mariyādā<sup>14</sup>,  
 tattha<sup>15</sup> brāhmaṇo tṭhito tam na vitikkamati ti kho<sup>16</sup> Doṇa,  
 tasmā brāhmaṇo<sup>17</sup> mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa  
 brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>2</sup> Ph. °ganiko. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °upaku°

<sup>4</sup> T. °risa°; M. °risa° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

<sup>6</sup> T. caritvā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> Ph. vān°

<sup>9</sup> M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° <sup>10</sup> T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. na p° <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mithunam.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °do. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tatra.

<sup>16</sup> M. evaṃ kho; Ph. atha kho.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nānam; M<sub>7</sub> adds tam.

seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu ime<sup>1</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-  
nāpenti: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-  
mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacandālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesam  
tvam Dona katamo ti? Evaṃ sante mayam<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama  
brāhmaṇacandālaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho  
Gotama . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo  
dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan<sup>5</sup> ti.

### CXCIII.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>1</sup>  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi.  
sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen<sup>1</sup> ekadā<sup>6</sup>  
digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi manta na ppaṭibhanti, pageva  
asajjhāyakatā<sup>7</sup>? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,  
yen<sup>1</sup> ekadā<sup>6</sup> digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi manta paṭi-  
bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmim brāhmaṇa samaye<sup>8</sup> kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena  
cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarā-  
gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>9</sup> ppajjānāti, attattham  
pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti na passati.  
parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajjānāti  
na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ  
na ppajjānāti na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi  
manta na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi  
brāhmaṇa udapatto samsaṅgo lakkhaya<sup>10</sup> vā haliddiya vā  
nliya<sup>11</sup> vā maṇḍithaya<sup>12</sup> vā, tattha cakkhuma purisa sa-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ime. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M. ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M. M. omit also the following words till ajja.

<sup>5</sup> S. Saṅg; Ph. Saṅ through out.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yena kadda; M. yena kadda; the second time  
it is omitted to yet kha.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ed. it is not in the next question.

<sup>8</sup> M. yena kadda; Ph. ed. by M. <sup>9</sup> M. kadda.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. lakkha; M. kadda; vā.

<sup>11</sup> M. kadda; Ph. M. Ph. kadda; vā.

kam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> yasmim samaye kāmārāgapariyutthitena cetasū viharati kāmārāgaparetēna, uppannassa ca kāmārāgassa nissaraṇam<sup>2</sup> yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . parattham pi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena<sup>5</sup> cetasū viharati vyāpādaparetēna, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa<sup>6</sup> nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkatthito<sup>12</sup> ussadakajāto<sup>13</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriṣo sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na<sup>14</sup> passeyya<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasū viharati vyāpādaparetēna, uppannassa ca<sup>14</sup> vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasū viharati thīnamiddhaparetēna, uppannassa ca<sup>14</sup> thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °no.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rūganissa°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. tasmim s° y° na pp° na p°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; in S. without any abbreviation.      <sup>5</sup> with [°pariyutthi] tena T. sets in again.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppannavyā°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha°      <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. ukku°      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ussuraka°      <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhiteṇa ce-tasā viharati thīnamiddhapareteṇa, uppannassa ca<sup>2</sup> thīna-middhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>3</sup>, attat-tham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubha-yattham<sup>6</sup> pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhacca-kukkuccapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-pareteṇa, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>6</sup> pi tasmiṃ sa-maye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāya-katā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto<sup>8</sup>, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhani-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya<sup>9</sup> na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhac-cakukkuccapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuc-capareteṇa, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>11</sup> pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>12</sup> na passati, dīgharat-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na passati.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>5</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits ubh<sup>o</sup> and so on till dīgha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds na passati.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ummi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. M. jāneyya.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.; M. puts na passati before attattham pi. and so it does henceforth twice.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. jānāti.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M. M<sub>7</sub>.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attatthaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paratthaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>8</sup> na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo luḷito kalalībhūto<sup>9</sup> andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya<sup>10</sup> na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attatthaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paratthaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>8</sup> na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṃ ca kho<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup>, attatthaṃ<sup>12</sup> pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>13</sup> passati, paratthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>14</sup> passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsattho lākhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā<sup>15</sup> vā<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>6</sub> continue after pi: tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. jānāti. <sup>7</sup> Ph. kalala<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jāneyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti. <sup>12</sup> in Ph. attatthaṃ and so on is left out.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.



mañjittāya<sup>1</sup> vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhani-  
mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> pas-  
seyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na<sup>3</sup> kāma-  
rāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>4</sup> na kāmarāgaparetena,  
uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-  
jānāti, attattham pi<sup>5</sup> . . . parattham<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tas-  
mim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpā-  
dapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>6</sup> na vyāpādaparetena, up-  
pannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup>,  
attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tas-  
mim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.  
Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anuk-  
kaṭṭhito<sup>8</sup> anussadakajāto<sup>9</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam  
mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>10</sup>  
passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyā-  
pādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>4</sup> na vyāpādaparetena,  
uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajā-  
nāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi  
tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīna-  
middhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>11</sup> na thīnamiddha-  
paretena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . .  
ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti pas-  
sati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

<sup>1</sup> M. mañjattāyā; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> mañjetthiyā; T. mañjetthāya;  
M<sub>7</sub> jetthāya. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> jāneyya. <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after viharati; la, then Puna ca param.

<sup>5</sup> S. gives the sentence in full.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. <sup>7</sup> S. pe, then dīgharattam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anukku<sup>o</sup>; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito;  
M<sub>7</sub> anukkuto.

<sup>9</sup> T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. jāneyya.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanapakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharati<sup>3</sup> na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>4</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>5</sup> na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>6</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto<sup>6</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>7</sup> na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>8</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca<sup>9</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. jāneyya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *has* uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* <sup>3</sup> M. *pa*, then Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. *pe*, then dīgharattam. <sup>5</sup> M. *la*, then Seyyathā pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. *ummi*<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *pa*, then Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, then dīgharattam.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by* Ph. T.

jānāti<sup>1</sup>, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathū pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso saḥmaṇṇam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhita cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>4</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na paṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayam pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>4</sup> dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti<sup>5</sup>.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### CXCIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālayaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇo Licchaviṇaṃ kammantaṃ kareti<sup>8</sup>. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyāniṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> jāneyya.

<sup>3</sup> M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have after* parattham pi: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* parattham pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *yena* kadāci; M<sub>6</sub> *yena* kadā.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. *pi*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *la*. <sup>7</sup> M. Kara<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *karoti*.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. Siṅgi<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

CCXIV.1

'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>1</sup> Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇam etad avoca:  
 'Handa kuto nu bhavam Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādirassā'  
 ti? 'Ito 'ham<sup>2</sup> bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa san-  
 tikā' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Tam<sup>4</sup> kim maññati<sup>5</sup> bhavam Piṅgiyāni sama-  
 ṇassa Gotamassa paññaveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe' ti?  
 'Ko cāham bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññavey-  
 yattiyam jānissāmi<sup>6</sup>? So pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo sa-  
 maṇassa Gotamassa paññaveyyattiyam jāneyyā<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Uā-  
 rāya khalu bhavam Piṅgiyāni samaṇam Gotamam pasam-  
 sāya pasamsati' ti. 'Ko cāham<sup>8</sup> bho, ko ca samaṇam Go-  
 tamam pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho<sup>9</sup> 'va<sup>10</sup> so bhavam  
 Gotamo seṭṭho devamanussāna<sup>11</sup> ti. 'Kim pana bhavam  
 Piṅgiyāni atthavasam<sup>12</sup> sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame<sup>13</sup>  
 evam abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-  
 sapatitto na aññesaṃ hīnānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evam eva  
 kho bho yato yato<sup>14</sup> tassa bhoto<sup>15</sup> Gotamassa dhamma-  
 suṇāti<sup>16</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyakaraṇaso  
 yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato<sup>17</sup> na aññesaṃ puthusa-  
 manabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigac-  
 riso jighacchādubbalyapareto<sup>18</sup> Seyyathā pi bho pu-  
 cheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva<sup>19</sup> sādu rasam  
 asecanakam<sup>20</sup>, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto<sup>21</sup>  
 Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti<sup>22</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso  
 yadi veyyakaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato la-  
 bhat' eva<sup>23</sup> attamanataṃ<sup>24</sup> labhati<sup>25</sup> cetaso pasādam. Sey-  
 yathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-  
 candanassa vā lobhacandanassa<sup>26</sup> vā<sup>27</sup>, so yato yato ghā-  
 yetha<sup>28</sup> yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

<sup>1</sup> S. disvāna. <sup>2</sup> S. idhāham. <sup>3</sup> T. santikam (without ti).  
<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. maññasi. <sup>6</sup> T. samjā<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> Ph. ca aham. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.  
<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. attham. <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.  
<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. samaṇo Gotamo. <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. S.  
<sup>14</sup> T. bho. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. suṇoti.  
<sup>16</sup> T. dighacchā<sup>o</sup>; M. righacchā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. jighacchādubbala<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> T. labhet' eva. <sup>18</sup> Ph. asecanakam. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. bho.  
<sup>20</sup> Ph. 'nātam. <sup>21</sup> T. labheti; M<sub>6</sub>. M. labhate.  
<sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>23</sup> T. ghāyati.

chat'eva surabhigandham asecanakam<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, tassa kusalō bhisakko thānaso ābādham nīhareyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbattham<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharanī acchodakā<sup>3</sup> sātodakā<sup>3</sup> sītodakā<sup>3</sup> setodakā<sup>4</sup> supatitthā ramanīyā<sup>5</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharanīm ogāhetvā nhātvā<sup>6</sup> ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathaparilāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam suṇāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathaparilāhā paṭippassambhanti<sup>7</sup> ti.

2. Evam vutte Karaṇapāli brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanā ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇajānumaṇḍalam paṭhavīyam<sup>7</sup> nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalīm paṇāmetvā, tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>8</sup>.

'Abhikkantam bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantam bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam<sup>9</sup> vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya,

<sup>1</sup> T. asojanakam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dikā.

<sup>4</sup> T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M<sub>6</sub> °dikā, but it omits sīto°; M<sub>7</sub> omits sīto° and seto° <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> puthuvīyam.

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M<sub>1</sub>, however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassā ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit all from paṭi° to evam eva.

CXCV.1

andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evaṃ eva bhotā Piṅgiyaṇinā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho<sup>2</sup> Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavaṇ-  
taṃ<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhu-  
saṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni dhāretu  
ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>4</sup> ti.

## CXCV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-  
vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañca-  
mattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. App-  
kacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālam-  
sūrā, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā  
pītālamkārā, app ekacce Licchavi lohitaḥ honti lohita-  
kaḥ lohitaḥ lohitaḥ odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā. Tyassu<sup>4</sup>  
odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā. Atha  
'daṃ Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c'eva yasaṃ ca. Atha  
kho Piṅgiyāni<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo utthāyāsaṇā ekamsaṃ uttarāsaṇ-  
gaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhaga-  
vantaṃ etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti  
maṃ Sugatā' ti. 'Paṭibhātu taṃ<sup>6</sup> Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā  
avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sam-  
mukhā sūruppāya<sup>7</sup> gāthāya abhithavi:  
Padumaṃ<sup>8</sup> yathā kokanadam<sup>9</sup> sugandham pāto siyā  
phullam avitagandham<sup>10</sup>  
Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇaṃ tapantaṃ ādiccam iv'  
antallikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Piṅ-  
giyāni brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni  
brāhmaṇo tehi pañcahi uttarāsaṅgasatehi Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> M. sāhaṃ.<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M. M.  
<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M. Bhagavantam.<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. tyāsu.<sup>5</sup> Ph. Singi<sup>10</sup> throughout.<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M. sarūpāya; S. sūrupāya.<sup>8</sup> S. padmaṃ, which form suits better the metre than  
padumaṃ.<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. nudam.<sup>10</sup> M. aricita<sup>10</sup>

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te<sup>1</sup> Licchavī etad a-  
voca: —

2. Pañcannam Licchavī ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho  
lokasmim. Katamesam pañcannam.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-  
yassa desetā<sup>2</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappa-  
veditassa dhammavinayassa<sup>3</sup> desitassa viññātā puggalo  
dullabho lokasmim. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-  
yassa desitassa<sup>4</sup> viññātā<sup>5</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno pug-  
galo dullabho lokasmim. Kataññukatavedī puggalo dullabho  
lokasmim.

Imesam kho Licchavī pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmin ti.

## CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva  
sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣum. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva  
sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi<sup>6</sup> mahāṣayanam<sup>6</sup> ahosi, Himavā  
pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde  
vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo  
hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe<sup>7</sup> samudde<sup>7</sup> ubho pādā ohitā  
aheṣum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-  
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-  
sattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato  
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-  
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā  
uggantvā<sup>8</sup> nabham āhacca<sup>9</sup> ṭhitā<sup>9</sup> ahosi. Tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S. <sup>2</sup> T. S. desetā; M<sub>7</sub> desetā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vinayadesi<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. adds vā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oddly has mahāpassanam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dakkhiṇesu samuddesu. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> uggahetvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āgacchasitā (sic).

CXCVL4—7

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sam-  
bodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam  
dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato  
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-  
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā<sup>1</sup> kimi kaṇhasisā pādehi  
ussakkitvā<sup>2</sup> yāva<sup>3</sup> jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāga-  
tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sam-  
māsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāraṇṇā catūhi  
disāhi<sup>4</sup> āgantrā pādamūle<sup>5</sup> nipatitvā<sup>6</sup> sabbasetā sampaj-  
jimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-  
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-  
sattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammā-  
sambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhi-  
satto<sup>7</sup> va samāno mahato mīhapabbatassa uparūpari cañ-  
kamati alippamāno<sup>8</sup> mīlhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave  
arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhi-  
supino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsam-  
buddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bo-  
dhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavi mahāsayanam ahosi,  
Himavā pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime sa-  
mudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dak-  
khiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā  
ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsam-  
buddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā<sup>9</sup>.  
Tassa<sup>10</sup> abhisambodhāya<sup>11</sup> ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pā-  
turahosi.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.  
<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. catuddisāhi.  
<sup>3</sup> Ph. alimp<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> alimpimāno.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts agganakhato.  
<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.  
<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sambuddha.  
16



8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tiṇṇjāti nūbhīyū uggantvā nabham āhacca tīhitā ahoṣi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhītvā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pādehi ussakkitvā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum, bahū bhikkhave gihī odātavasanā Tathāgataṃ pānupetaṃ<sup>2</sup> saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvā pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetū sampajjimsu, cattāro 'me bhikkhave vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto 'va samāno mahato mīlhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno<sup>3</sup> mīlhena, lābhi bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tattha<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> Tathāgato agadhito<sup>6</sup> amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>7</sup> ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣun ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sambuddhāya. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °petā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> alimp°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agathito; M. Ph. adhigato. <sup>7</sup> M. anajjhā°

## CXCVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā<sup>1</sup> na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu<sup>2</sup> na kkhamati<sup>3</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākāse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākāse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo<sup>5</sup> pāpinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā<sup>6</sup> mahāsamūdde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhakā devā<sup>7</sup> pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamaṃ vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkhamati ti.

## CXCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no<sup>8</sup> dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca<sup>9</sup> viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. nemittakā; also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

<sup>2</sup> S. cakkhum throughout; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cakkhum and cakkhu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kamati; S. kkhamati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭigacch<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asūr<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M. sampati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. devaputtā.      <sup>8</sup> T. na; M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na and no.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, saccā ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, saṃhā ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, atthasamhitā ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsitaṃ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi<sup>1</sup> sammānigatā vācā subhāsitaṃ hoti no<sup>2</sup> dubbhāsita. anavaṃjā ca ananavaṃjā ca<sup>3</sup> viññānaṃ ti.

### CXCLX.

1. Yasmim<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>5</sup> silavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti. tattha manussā pañcahi (hānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā<sup>6</sup> disvā cittāni pasādentī<sup>7</sup>, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam<sup>8</sup> paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paccuttṭhenti abhivādentī āsanaṃ denti, uccākulīna-saṃvattanikaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramalam paṭivinodenti<sup>9</sup>, mahesakka-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattim<sup>10</sup> yathābalam saṃvibhajanti, mahābhoga-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmim<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave samaye silavante pabbajite kulam upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripañhanti dhammam suṇanti, mahāpaññāsaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave tam kulam tasmim samaye paṭipadam paṭipannaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. pañcah'aṅg°      <sup>2</sup> T. na.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. yam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yasmiñ ca.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>6</sup> S. manussānam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. pasādanti.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. uccākulika°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °vinenti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °satti.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits this sentence; M<sub>7</sub> gives it twice.

Yasmim<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>2</sup> sīlavanto pabbajitā kulam upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcāhi tṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

## CC.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave nissaraṇīyā<sup>3</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmam<sup>4</sup> manasikaroto kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam<sup>5</sup> subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyyuttam<sup>6</sup> kāmehi, ye ca kāmappaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam kāmānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādam manasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādam kho pan' assa manasikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyyuttam vyāpādena, ye ca vyāpādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ manasikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, aviheṣaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto aviheṣāya cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukatam subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyyuttam vihesāya, ye ca viheṣāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapaṇiḥhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātam vihesāya nissaraṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. yam.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. nissā°      <sup>4</sup> S. kāme.

<sup>5</sup> S. sugataṃ throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. suviññuttam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> visamyyuttam throughout.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> manasikaroto rūpe<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodhaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitāṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisamyuttaṃ sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

Tassa kāmanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, vihesānandi<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> nānuseti<sup>4</sup>, rūpanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, so<sup>5</sup> kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> niranusayo<sup>7</sup>, acchejji<sup>8</sup> taṃham, vivaṭṭayi<sup>9</sup> samyojanaṃ, sammāmānābhisaṃmayā antaṃ akāsi dukkhaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇiyā<sup>10</sup> dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo<sup>11</sup> viśatimo<sup>12</sup>.

upasaṅk.

maṃ suṇaṃ.

kulaṃ tasmim sa<sup>2</sup> S. rūpesu. <sup>3</sup> T. °nandī.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

<sup>1</sup> T. pañcaḥ'āṅgo <sup>2</sup> reading of M<sub>7</sub> is wholly corrupt.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> Ph. vivaṭṭayi. <sup>10</sup> T. nissaraṇā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. yamāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub> add nitṭhito.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. p<sup>2</sup>m, although it has °vaggo; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>;

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānaṃ: Catut-

<sup>11</sup> T. omits thi (S. adds nitṭhito).

Uddānam<sup>2</sup>:

Sono Dono Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī<sup>2</sup> ca Piṅgiyānī  
Supinā<sup>3</sup> ca vassā vācā<sup>4</sup> kulam nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

## PAÑCAMA-PAṆṆĀSAKO.

## CCl.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharati Velu-  
vane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo  
Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate  
parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhu-  
niyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appa-  
tissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā  
viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā,  
aṇṇamaṇṇam agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kim-  
bila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute sad-  
dhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate  
parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhu-  
niyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappa-  
tissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagā-  
ravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti  
sappatissā, aṇṇamaṇṇam sagāravā viharanti sappatissā.  
Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate  
parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. tass' uddo      <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'pākālī.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. supinnā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. vā.      <sup>6</sup> M. S. Kimil<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Kimmil<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Kimi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Kimmi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. nu kho.

## CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dhammasavane<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ<sup>2</sup> suṇāti, sutam pariyoḍapeti, kaṅkham vihanati<sup>3</sup>, dīṭṭhim ujum karoti, cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dhammasavane<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>4</sup> assājāniyo<sup>5</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>6</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>7</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena<sup>8</sup>, javena<sup>9</sup>, maddavena<sup>10</sup>, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>11</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena<sup>8</sup>, javena<sup>9</sup>, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

<sup>1</sup> S. °ssavane. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asutaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitarati.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. bhaddo throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa° throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °bhogo throughout.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. ājj°

<sup>9</sup> T. puts javena after maddavena.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> majjavena.

<sup>11</sup> T. bhaddo.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati<sup>1</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya<sup>3</sup> padhānāya. Yassa<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>5</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> saṅghe kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

### CCVI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu<sup>7</sup> avitarāgo<sup>8</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> kāmesu<sup>7</sup> avitarāgo<sup>10</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .<sup>11</sup> rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāva-dehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham<sup>12</sup> middhasukham<sup>13</sup> anuyutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyam

<sup>1</sup> T. ppasīdati.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. once sātaccāya, elsewhere sākaccāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. yaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. has la instead of the dots.      <sup>7</sup> S. kāme.

<sup>8</sup> M. avigatarāgo throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. continues: kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakāvadehakam (sic) bhuñjitvā and so on.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. avigata<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>12</sup> T. M. phassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. insert niddāsukham.



paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

## CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khuddaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭihanati, pipāsaṃ paṭivineti<sup>2</sup>, vātaṃ anulometi, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā yāguyā ti.

## CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyañad-dhanti<sup>3</sup>, bhattaṃ<sup>4</sup> assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyañad-dhanti<sup>3</sup>, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M., S. khuddaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. paṭineti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. naddhati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sattam; M<sub>7</sub> gattam.

## CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakena<sup>1</sup> gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā<sup>2</sup> pi tasmim sare sārājati, pare pi tasmim sare sārājanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva<sup>3</sup> mayaṃ gāyāma, evaṃ ev<sup>4</sup> ime<sup>4</sup> samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti<sup>5</sup> ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>5</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantāssa ti.

## CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato<sup>6</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa<sup>7</sup> sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa<sup>7</sup> sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo<sup>8</sup> ekavīsatimo<sup>9</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

Kimbilo<sup>11</sup> dhammasavanaṃ<sup>12</sup> ajāni ca balaṃ khilaṃ Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ gītaṃ muṭṭhassatinā<sup>13</sup> cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. āyatanena. <sup>2</sup> T. tattā; S. attā. <sup>3</sup> M. M. yathā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. eva kho; M. ime. <sup>5</sup> T. M. M. āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> S. okkamato throughout. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭhitasatissa<sup>7</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. add nothing else; M. Kimila<sup>8</sup> nitthito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ nitthitaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. 'timam.

<sup>10</sup> S. tass' uddo. <sup>11</sup> M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

<sup>12</sup> S. 'ssavanam. <sup>13</sup> S. 'ssati pi.

## CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi brahmacārinam, tassa pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinnaparipantho<sup>1</sup>, aññataram vā saṅkiliṭṭham āpattiṃ upajjati, bālham vā rogātāṅkam phu-sati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādi sabrahmacārinam, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa<sup>3</sup> pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigatam nādhigacchati, adhigatam parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikaraṇakārako, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dussilassa silavipattiya. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno pamādādhikaraṇam<sup>4</sup> mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo dussilassa silavipattiya.

<sup>1</sup> M. °paribandho; Ph. °paripantho; T. jinhaparipantho; °M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jinna°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti, and the rest is left out.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

4. 4. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, avīsūrado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo dussīlassa silavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno sammūho kālam karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa silavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama ādinavo dussīlassa silavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dussīlassa silavipattiyā<sup>2</sup>.

7. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā silavato silasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave silavā silasampanno appamādhikaraṇam mahantaṃ bhogakkhandham adhigacchati<sup>3</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave pathamo ānisamsa silavato silasampadāya.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo ānisamsa silavato silasampadāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gahapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visūrado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo ānisamsa silavato silasampadāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno asammūho kālam karoti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho ānisamsa silavato silasampadāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama ānisamsa silavato silasampadāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> all MSS. except S. add ti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā silavato silasampādayā ti.

## CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, pisunam<sup>1</sup> bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati, samphappalāpam bhaṇati<sup>2</sup>, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bahubhāṇismim puggale<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na pisunam<sup>5</sup> bhaṇati, na pharusam bhaṇati, na samphappalāpam bhaṇati<sup>6</sup>, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale ti.

## CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>:

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pisunam.

<sup>2</sup> T. samphappalapati; M<sub>6</sub> sampampalapati; M<sub>7</sub> sampamphalapati. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pisunam.

<sup>6</sup> T. samphappalapati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sampampalapati.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. akhan<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds ti.

## CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo<sup>1</sup>, luddho<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, vippaṭisārī ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, avippaṭisārī ca, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

## CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadatī, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike<sup>5</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadatī<sup>6</sup>, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā pāsādike ti.

## CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kuddho.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub>, upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. akuddho.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub>, add ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. upaddavati; M<sub>i</sub>, upāvādati.

2. Appasanna na ppassidanti. pasannānaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> ekaccenāṃ aññathattam hoti. Sattlu sāsanaṃ akataṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti, paccimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatīm āpajjati<sup>3</sup>. cittam assa na ppassidati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsālike<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave anisaṃsā pāsālike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā passidanti. pasannānaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> bhityobhāvo hoti. Sattlu sāsanaṃ katam hoti. paccimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatīm āpajjati<sup>5</sup>, cittam assa passidati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca anisaṃsā pāsālike ti.

### CCIX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā aggisimī. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbannakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo<sup>6</sup>, saṅganikāpavaḍḍhano<sup>7</sup>. tiracchānakathāpavattaniko<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggisimī ti.

### CCXX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Visamū, bahurajā<sup>11</sup>, caṇḍā<sup>12</sup> sunakhā, vālā<sup>13</sup> yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti.

Akkosakaraggo<sup>15</sup> dvāvīsatiṃ<sup>16</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>17</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> S. pasannānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. na katam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. āgacchanti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. °kāramabandhano; Ph. °kābandhano; T. M<sub>7</sub> °pavaddhano; M<sub>6</sub> °pavaddhanī.

<sup>8</sup> M. °pavattini; Ph. °pavuttāni; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pavaddhanī.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °rāya.

<sup>11</sup> T. °rājā; M. bahurajā.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. caṇḍa°

<sup>13</sup> T. vālā; M<sub>7</sub>. S. vālā°; M<sub>6</sub> vā ya°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °rāyā.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. °vaggam; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. niṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub> vaggō dutiyo, and nothing else.

<sup>16</sup> S. dutiyo.

<sup>17</sup> S. tass' udd°

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlam bahubhānī dve akhantiyo<sup>1</sup>  
 Apāsādikā<sup>2</sup> dve vuttā aggismim<sup>3</sup> Madhurenā cā ti.

## CCXXI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ<sup>4</sup> na sunāti, sutaṃ na pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado<sup>5</sup> hoti, gālham<sup>6</sup> rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ sunāti, sutaṃ pariyodapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

## CCXXII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>7</sup> parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>8</sup> na parihāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °tiyā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. appasā°    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. aggi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. asutaṃ throughout.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na vi°; T. omits na.

<sup>6</sup> S. bālham throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. °gataṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. add vā.

<sup>8</sup> T. S. °gataṃ.



## CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo ayyatto<sup>2</sup> kimkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapa-bbajitehi<sup>3</sup> anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattavāse<sup>4</sup>. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kimkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati<sup>5</sup> sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattavāse<sup>4</sup> ti.

## CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>6</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, lābhamaccharī hoti, vappamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse<sup>6</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattathanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vappamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattathanivāse ti.

## CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. abhi° throughout. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. byatto; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vyatto.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. gahaṭṭha°; M<sub>7</sub> saṃga° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S. °nivāse. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. abhi° <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

2. Anāmantacāre<sup>2</sup> āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, patichanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarim<sup>2</sup> chappañca<sup>3</sup> vācāhi dhammam desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupake ti.

### CCXXVI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhinhadassanam, dassane sati saṃsaggo, saṃsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otinnacittass<sup>4</sup> etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham<sup>4</sup>: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati<sup>5</sup> aññataram vā saṃkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhāya hmāyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu saṃsaṭṭhassa viharato ti.

### CCXXVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggisādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiyeḥi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bhogesu.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānam sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati. mātāpitāro sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati. puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati. mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukham pariharati. samanabrāhmaṇesu<sup>6</sup> uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti<sup>7</sup> sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā bhogesu ti.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert na.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ri.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. chapañca.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. 'khā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. 'cariyati; S. omits car' añña' vā.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'ne.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'pesi; M. M. 'ṭṭhāpeti.

## CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhaddikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantam hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samayabhatte kule ti.

## CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

## CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhī, ghoraviso, dujjivho<sup>4</sup>, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa°. <sup>2</sup> Ph. *tāvata* tañ *ñeva*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dubbhī. <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. *dujjivho*, and *so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhī.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavāco<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārini.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo<sup>2</sup> tevīsatimo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Dīghacārikā dve<sup>5</sup> vuttā<sup>6</sup> atinivāsamacchare<sup>7</sup>

Dve<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> kulupakā<sup>10</sup> bhogo<sup>11</sup> bhattāṃ sappāpare duve<sup>12</sup> ti.

### CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvaṇiyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na<sup>13</sup> bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na<sup>14</sup> paṭisallekhitā<sup>15</sup> hoti na paṭisallānārāmo<sup>16</sup>, na kalyāṇavāco hoti na kalyāṇavākka-  
raṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvaṇiyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvaṇiyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M., S. pisuna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam. <sup>3</sup> S. tatiyo. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. dve dīgha<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. °cārikam. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vuttam.

<sup>7</sup> S. abhinivāsamaccharam; M. atinivāsam maccheram.

<sup>8</sup> S. duve. <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> Ph. °kam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhogā.

<sup>12</sup> M. usurabhaddam kaṇhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhadda-  
kulaṇ ca kaṇhasappā apare dve. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. °khatā; Ph. °khato; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sallikhitā.

<sup>16</sup> T. °sallānārāmo; S. adds na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno<sup>1</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā<sup>2</sup> hoti paṭisallānārāmo<sup>3</sup>, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavū hoti ajaḷo anelaṃūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

### CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>4</sup> savyañjanam<sup>5</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>6</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya anelaḡalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnam jhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>10</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

### CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti, but only M<sub>7</sub> has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °khatā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sallikhitā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °sallāno; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vānaṃ ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sātthā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khayam ca.

2. Silavā hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> samādāya<sup>2</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākarāṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya aneḷagaḷāya<sup>4</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante<sup>5</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsam sobhetī ti.

## CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto<sup>8</sup> nānāverajjakā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū gihināṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karoṭha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

## CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihināṃ<sup>10</sup> anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisile<sup>11</sup> samādapeti. Dhammadāssane niveseti. Gilānake upasaṅkamitvā satim uppadeti 'arahaggaṭaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> T. aneḷagaḷāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'mantam.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.      <sup>7</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> M<sub>7</sub> etc; M<sub>6</sub> has also saṃghe.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> 'ke.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> gihi; S. gihim.      <sup>11</sup> S. 'silesu.

āyasmanto satim upatthāpethā<sup>1</sup> ti. Mahā kho panā bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>2</sup> abhikkanto<sup>3</sup> nānāverajjakā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū gihīnam upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>5</sup> abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho paṇassa bhojanam denti lūkham vā paṇitam vā, tam<sup>6</sup> attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyam<sup>7</sup> na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnam<sup>8</sup> anukampati ti.

### CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca<sup>9</sup> अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam vini-pāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca परिyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhā-sati, anuvicca परिyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परिyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca परिyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. upatthā. <sup>2</sup> T. M., M. saṅghe.

Ph. T. M., M. 'te. <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M., M. 'ke.

<sup>4</sup> M., 'saṅghena. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. saddhaya deyyam. <sup>7</sup> S. gihim.

<sup>8</sup> M. omits the sentence.

## CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī<sup>1</sup>, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī<sup>2</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī<sup>1</sup>, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī<sup>2</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, lābhamaccharī hoti:

Imehi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. bodhi.

<sup>2</sup> S. has only pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.



sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na<sup>1</sup> lābhamaccharī<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

### CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī<sup>4</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī<sup>4</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

### CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. <sup>2</sup> S. has only pe. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhamma°

bhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhamma-  
maccharī hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo<sup>2</sup> catuvīsatiṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Āvāsiko piyo<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> sobhanā<sup>7</sup> bahūpakāro<sup>8</sup> anukampako ca  
Yathābhatam<sup>9</sup> avannam<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> catukkamacchariyena<sup>11</sup> cā ti.

## CCXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite<sup>12</sup>. Katame  
pañca?

2. Attā<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> attānam upavadatī, anuvicca viññū garahanti,  
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti,  
kāyassa bheda parammarañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam  
nirayam upapajjati<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite<sup>12</sup>.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadatī, anuvicca viññū pasam-  
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kā-  
lam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim saggam  
lokam upapajjati<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucarite ti.

## CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .<sup>15</sup> kā-  
yasucarite . . .<sup>15</sup> vacīduccarite . . .<sup>15</sup> vacīsucarite . . .<sup>15</sup>  
manoduccarite . . .<sup>15</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. has only pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo catuttho, and they omit all the rest;  
Ph. vaggaṃ; M. Ph. add nittitho (Ph. tam). <sup>3</sup> S. catuttho.

<sup>4</sup> S. tass' uddo <sup>5</sup> S. appiya. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> Ph. bahukāro. <sup>9</sup> S. bhatañ cāpi.

<sup>10</sup> S. avannagedhā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. catuko ma°; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tena. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase  
to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M<sub>7</sub>  
omits °duccarite after vaci° and mano° <sup>16</sup> Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ paramāraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadati, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti, asaddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

### CCXLVI.—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .<sup>2</sup> kāyasucarite . . .<sup>2</sup> vacīduccarite . . .<sup>2</sup> vacīsucarite . . .<sup>2</sup> manoduccarite . . .<sup>2</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati, anuvicca viññū pasam-santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā sīvathikāya. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vālānaṃ<sup>3</sup> amanu-sānaṃ āvāso<sup>4</sup>, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā sīvathikūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la; S. pē; for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vāl° throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. āvāsā.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhātāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī<sup>1</sup> ārakā parivajjenti<sup>2</sup>: idam assa sappatibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasati: idam assa vūlāvasathasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vūlānaṃ amanussānaṃ āvūso<sup>4</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ<sup>5</sup> asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī<sup>1</sup> disvā khīyadhammaṃ<sup>6</sup> āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasāma<sup>7</sup> ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā bahuno janāssa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. brahma°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °vajjanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. °sasmim; T. °thasmiṃ; Ph. vūlā ca bhayasmi (sic).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °sā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīyana°

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yeva.

## CCL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kā-tame pañca?

2. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmim puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisidāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisidāpito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto<sup>3</sup> saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmim puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disāpakkanto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . so kālakato hoti.' Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcaviṣatimo<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. rūpim. <sup>2</sup> T. rūpim. <sup>3</sup> T. M., M. na bhajanto.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., M. pañcama vaggo (T. vaggo pe), then pañcama parivāśako (T. anto pañcama), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. add nittihito (Ph. 'tam) after 'vaggo (Ph. vaggaṃ).

<sup>7</sup> M. vi-atiṃ; S. pañcama; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. add Pañcama parivāśako.

Uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.

Catūhi pare dve sīvathikā puggalappasādena cā ti<sup>2</sup>.

[CHATTIYA-PAÑNĀSAKO<sup>3</sup>.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena<sup>4</sup> samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena<sup>8</sup> . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upatthāpetabbo ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. tass' uddo    <sup>2</sup> S. adds Pañcamo pañnāsako nitt'hito.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

<sup>4</sup> M. T. paññā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>5</sub> pañña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. differ from T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nīpāta.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>5</sub> pañña<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikittṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup>, yad idaṃ dhammacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedāya brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya<sup>4</sup> abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya<sup>4</sup> abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya<sup>4</sup> bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya<sup>4</sup> bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ<sup>5</sup> sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. patikittṭhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. pañ ca

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °hānāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam.

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammāmacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam<sup>1</sup> sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam<sup>3</sup> sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme<sup>5</sup> appahāya abhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam . . . pe . . . sotāpatti-phalam . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiphalam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. arahattam.

<sup>2</sup> S. pañca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. omit this sentence entirely.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam. <sup>4</sup> S. pañca. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. add Chattho vaggo.



1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.\* Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham<sup>†</sup> na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham<sup>†</sup> jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathabhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .<sup>‡</sup> senāsanapaññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgariko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgariko sammannitabbo . . . guttāguttam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭiggāhako sam-

\* Ph. T. M. M. sanuddiṭṭham.

† S. inserte senāsanagāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāga-  
 hitaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . Civarabhājako na sammanni-  
 tabbo . . . civarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . .  
 Yūgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yūgubhājako sam-  
 mannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo  
 . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajja-  
 kabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sam-  
 mannitabbo . . . bhājītābhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājītā-  
 bhājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammanni-  
 tabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vis-  
 sajjitāvissajjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti  
 . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sū-  
 ṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sam-  
 mannitabbo . . .<sup>3</sup> pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . .  
 gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . .  
 Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . ārāmikapesako  
 sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo  
 . . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sam-  
 mato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo ve-  
 ditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahataṃ  
 attānaṃ pariharati . . . akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ  
 pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . .  
 pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ  
 sagge. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na  
 mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesi-  
 taṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato  
 sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti<sup>4</sup>.

1. Pañcali bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcali?

2. Pāpātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,  
 musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. vissajjāviss<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> T. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī ... sikkhamānā ... sāmaṇerā<sup>1</sup> ... upāsikā<sup>2</sup> yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesu micchācārini hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhitā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājivako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho ... muṇḍasāvako ... jaṭilakō ... paribbājako ... māgaṇḍiko<sup>3</sup> ... tedandiko<sup>4</sup> ... aviruddhako<sup>5</sup> ... gotamako

<sup>1</sup> M. S. sāmaṇero sāmaṇerī.

<sup>2</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upāsako upāsikā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. hedandiko. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. aruddhako.

... devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.  
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,  
musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti<sup>1</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasaññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavasaññā, āhāre pa-  
ṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkū-  
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dūkkhe anattasaññā,  
pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-  
driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāve-  
tabbā.

<sup>1</sup> M. M. *add* Vaggo aññhame; T. *add* Vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits this Sutta.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime<sup>1</sup> pañca dhammā bhāvetabbū . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sātheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimūnassa . . . madassa<sup>2</sup> . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavīsatisimo. Chatto Paṇṇāsako<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya  
vayena ca

Virāganirodhā cāgañ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idam vaggass' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sekhabalaṃ Balañ c'eva Pañcaṅgikañ ca Sumanam  
Muṇḍa-Nivarana-Saṇṇaṇ ca Yodhājīvañ ca aṭṭhamam  
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuñ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam  
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakaṃ  
Arañña-Brāhmaṇaṃ c'eva Kimbilakkosakaṃ tathā  
Dīghacārāvāsikañ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto<sup>5</sup> niṭṭhito<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>2</sup> T. mādassa.

<sup>3</sup> only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada<sup>o</sup>; Ph. chattaṃ <sup>o</sup>sakaṃ. <sup>4</sup> only in M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Āṅuttaraparamam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Āṅuttarapañcakaṃ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### PAṬHAMMA-PAÑNĀSAKO.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo<sup>3</sup> añjalikarāṇīyo<sup>4</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>5</sup> viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya<sup>6</sup> neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>5</sup> viharati sato sampajāno.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassū ti.

Idam<sup>6</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. *udd* hoti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. upekkhako      <sup>4</sup> T. viññā.      <sup>5</sup> T. *udds* hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

## 11.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi ananugato bhikkhu ahuncyeyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram pumakkhetam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhivādham paccanubhoti, eko pi hutva bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutva eko hoti, avibhavam tirobhavam tirokuddam tiropakāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyatha pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummuḍḍanimuḍḍam karoti seyyatha pi udake, udake pi abhiḍḍamāno gacchati seyyatha pi paṭhaviyam<sup>2</sup>, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyatha pi pakkhī sakuyo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃmahiddhike evaṃmahānubhāve pāpinā parāmusati parimajjati, yāva Brahmāloka pi kāyena<sup>3</sup> va samvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde supāti<sup>4</sup> dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca<sup>5</sup>.

4. Parasattānam parapuggallānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittan ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittam . . . sadosam vā cittam . . . vitadosam vā cittam . . . samoham vā cittam . . . vitamoham vā cittam . . . samkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . mahaggatam vā cittam . . . amahaggatam vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram<sup>6</sup> vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . samāhitam vā cittam . . . asamāhitam vā cittam . . . vimuttam vā cittam . . . avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathīdar ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>7</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> jātiyo<sup>9</sup> vīsati<sup>10</sup> pi jātiyo timsati<sup>11</sup> pi jātiyo cattālīsam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jā-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu; Ph. bahū.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> māno. <sup>4</sup> T. viyā. <sup>5</sup> S. supoti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> savuttaram.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, then Iti and so on. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. vīsam. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. timsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> aneke pi samvattakappe aneke<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> vivattakappe<sup>3</sup> aneke<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> samvattavivattakappe<sup>2</sup> amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhappatisamvedī evaṃ-āyupariyanto<sup>3</sup>, so tato cuto idhūpapanno<sup>4</sup> ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkāntamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne<sup>5</sup> hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-samādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>5</sup>, ime vā<sup>6</sup> pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammāsamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā<sup>5</sup> ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkāntamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne<sup>5</sup> hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassū ti.

### III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S: inserts so, tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatra pāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃv<sup>o</sup> evaṃāh<sup>o</sup> evaṃsukha<sup>o</sup> evaṃāyu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> oppanno.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.



2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ<sup>1</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

#### IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

#### V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>6</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>7</sup>, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva<sup>8</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add* ca. = T. M., M., pe, then anuttaraṃ and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. ka; Ph. pa; omitted by M., M., S. *add* ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa. = T. M., *anyo* throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *bhogo* throughout.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. except S. have *tveva* throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. ka; omitted by Ph. M., M.,

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassā ti.

## VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassā ti.

## VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>7</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>7</sup> khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, jvasampanno ca hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> S. dhammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'niyo. <sup>4</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa, then khamo dhammānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

### VIII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, anussatānuttariyaṃ<sup>5</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni<sup>6</sup> ti.

### IX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>7</sup>. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>7</sup> ti.

### X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantam etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni. <sup>4</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> pāriyacariyā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. anusa<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. ch' anutta<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'tiṭṭhā<sup>o</sup>

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati<sup>1</sup>: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'ti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati<sup>2</sup> dhammavedaṃ<sup>2</sup>, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>3</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati; pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>4</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno<sup>5</sup> viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ<sup>6</sup> samāpanno<sup>6</sup> buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>7</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>3</sup>. pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>4</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ti ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M, pāmujaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. vedayati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. samappatto throughout; M, sampatto some<sup>2</sup> times. <sup>6</sup> M. 'sotasamā' throughout.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.

viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho. ūpapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho. nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho. samicipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho. yad idañ cattāri purisa-yugāni attha purisa-puggalā. esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati. nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. ūjugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabbhā. Ūjugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmuḍḍhāṃ<sup>2</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>3</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhāya viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>4</sup> viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano silaṃ<sup>5</sup> anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. ūjugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti silaṃ ārabbhā. Ūjugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmuḍḍhāṃ<sup>6</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

<sup>2</sup> T. pāmoḍḍhā. = S. vedayati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. bhūjī; M. M. bhūñjī. = S. silāni.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. pāmoḍḍhā.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno silānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgam anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo 'ham maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagarato jācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rūgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti cāgam ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino, cittam samādhiyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari<sup>1</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha<sup>3</sup> upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yas-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Tatūttari.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tāva throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. tatthūpa° throughout.    <sup>4</sup> T. M. M<sub>7</sub>. upp°

miṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā<sup>1</sup> ārabhha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuṇṇati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharāti, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasūsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo<sup>2</sup> paṭhamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo<sup>5</sup> ājāniyā

Anuttariya<sup>6</sup>-anussatā<sup>7</sup> Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

## XI.

1. Cha yime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiṃyā. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tā devatā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatr' uddo; Ph. Āhuneyyavaggassa uddānaṃ; omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tisso. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oṃyā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'anussati; Ph. m-anussatā. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, ye te labhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi labhehi appatīvibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharanabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>2</sup> viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato<sup>3</sup> viharati sabrahmacārīhi<sup>4</sup> āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā niyānika niyāti takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato<sup>3</sup> viharati sabrah-macārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā ti.

## XII.

1. Cha yimes<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ kāyakammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅga-hāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ vaci-kammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . mettāṃ mano-kammam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṅghāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃ-vattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>7</sup>, ye te labhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi labhehi appatīvibhattabhogī hoti sila-

<sup>1</sup> = T. M., M. bhikkhuno.    <sup>2</sup> = M. Ph. T. bhajj; M. bhujj.  
<sup>3</sup> = S. 'sāmaññatto.    <sup>4</sup> = T. brahmacā.    <sup>5</sup> = T. M., ime.  
<sup>6</sup> = M. ka: cūḍhaḍḍi by Ph.    <sup>7</sup> = M. Ph. T. M., M. bhikkhuno.  
 Hardy.



vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharāṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>2</sup> viññūpasatthāni<sup>3</sup> aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni, tathārūpehi sīlehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ ditthi<sup>4</sup> ariyā nīyānikā<sup>5</sup> nīyāti<sup>5</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya ditthiyā ditthisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

### XIII.

1. Cha yimā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikata<sup>7</sup> yānikatā<sup>8</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evan» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā<sup>9</sup> evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānam etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikata<sup>10</sup> yānikatāya<sup>10</sup> vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhuno. <sup>2</sup> M. T. bhūjo; M<sub>6</sub> bhuñjo; M<sub>7</sub> bhujjo

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viññuppō; S. viññupō + M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nīyānīyānikā; M<sub>7</sub> nīyānīyāniyyā.

<sup>6</sup> T. imā; M<sub>6</sub> h'imā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bahulīo throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S. yāni<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. mā āy<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassatī' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyāpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassatī' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa aratī cittaṃ pariyādāya t̥hassatī' ti n'etaṃ t̥hānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratīyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya 'upekkhā<sup>2</sup> hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me rūgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradd-

<sup>1</sup> M. vimuttinissa°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. upekkhā throughout.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati<sup>1</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rūgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me<sup>2</sup> nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'mūyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhavissati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmī ti kho me<sup>4</sup> vigataṃ<sup>5</sup>, ayam aham asmī ti ca<sup>6</sup> na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati<sup>7</sup> ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmī ti vigate<sup>8</sup>, ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupassato<sup>9</sup>, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha, nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo ti.

#### XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —  
Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>2</sup> M. ññāṇaṃ; Ph. ñāṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ñāṇaṃ.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> S. vigate; T. viharataṃ.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. ṭhassati ti, then n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ and so on.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M<sub>7</sub> vigato.    <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. asama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosunī. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, na bhaddikā<sup>3</sup> kālakiriya. Kathañ<sup>4</sup> cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅganikārāmo hoti saṅganikārato saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto, samsaggārāmo hoti samsaggarato samsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>5</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pajahasi<sup>7</sup> sakkāyam sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>9</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> tathā tathā<sup>11</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>12</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakam maraṇam hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na<sup>13</sup> kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto. na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅganikārāmo hoti na saṅganikārato na saṅganikārāmatam anuyutto, na samsaggārāmo hoti na samsaggarato na samsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> T. bhikkhū.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. yathā.

<sup>3</sup> M. bhaddakā throughout; M. bhaddakā only twice.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase; M. has after kālakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto and so on.      <sup>5</sup> T. vuccati āvuso.

<sup>6</sup> M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. tathāvuso.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddika kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānabhīrato, pahasi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto papañcābhīrato mago<sup>3</sup> virādhayi<sup>4</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca<sup>5</sup> papañcaṃ hitvāna<sup>6</sup> nippapañcapade<sup>7</sup> rato ārādhayi<sup>4</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti.

### XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathā<sup>8</sup> āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Kathañ<sup>9</sup> cāvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa'<sup>11</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhīrato, na pahasi<sup>12</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā hoti. Kathañ<sup>13</sup> cāvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato<sup>14</sup> kālakiriya ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammarāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. papañcā; T. M, papañca.

<sup>3</sup> T. maho; M, mayo. <sup>4</sup> T. oyi. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pahitvāna. <sup>7</sup> T. nipapañappade.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, tathā āvuso.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. katham; T. M, evañ. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. āvo

<sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā. <sup>12</sup> M. pajahasi. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. katham.

<sup>14</sup> M, has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

<sup>15</sup> M, idh' Ananda. <sup>16</sup> S. ne.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . na sam-saggārāmo hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā<sup>3</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato<sup>4</sup>, pahāsi<sup>5</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcam<sup>6</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato mago<sup>7</sup> virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaram yo. ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade<sup>8</sup> rato<sup>9</sup> ārādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaran ti.

## XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu<sup>10</sup> viharati Sum-sūmaragire<sup>11</sup> Bhesakalāvane<sup>12</sup> Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko<sup>13</sup> hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatāni Nakulapitaram gahapatim etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho traṃ gahapati sāpekho<sup>14</sup> kalam akāsi. Dukkhā gahapati sāpekhaṃ kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā<sup>15</sup> sāpekhaṃ kālakiriya. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā<sup>16</sup> gahapatāni mam'accayena na<sup>4</sup> sakkoti<sup>17</sup> dārake posetum gharāvāsam santharitum<sup>18</sup> ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Kusalā 'haṃ gahapati kappāsam kantitum<sup>19</sup> veṇim olīkhitum<sup>20</sup>, sakkom<sup>21</sup> ahaṃ gahapati tav'accayena dārake posetum gha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *add*s na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto. <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. anānu<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M. papañca.

<sup>7</sup> T. maho. <sup>8</sup> M. nipapa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. nipapañcam pareto.

<sup>10</sup> T. Saggesu. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 'gire; Ph. Samsu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M. 'kalā<sup>o</sup>; M. 'kalā<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> T. ābādhi.

<sup>14</sup> S. sāpekkh<sup>o</sup> throughout; M. sāpekkh<sup>o</sup> once.

<sup>15</sup> T. gahapati. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. na Nakula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. sakkati; M. M. sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. santh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. sandhar<sup>o</sup>; M. sant<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>19</sup> T. samkantitum; M. Ph. kātum; omitted by M.

<sup>20</sup> T. olīkhitum; M. Ph. olīkhitum; M. likhitum; M. olīkhītum. <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. sakkām.

rāvāsam santharitam. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena aññam gharam<sup>1</sup> gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etam gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Tvañ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> soḷasavassūni gahaṭṭhakam<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyam samācinnam<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te<sup>6</sup> gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etam gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Aham hi gahapati tav'accayena<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmatarā<sup>8</sup> c'eva<sup>9</sup> bhavissāmi<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā<sup>11</sup> gahapatāni mam'accayena<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> silesu paripūrakārini' ti. Na kho pan' etam gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihi<sup>6</sup> odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayam so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, tam Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kālam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhattāram; M. Ph. dāram; M<sub>7</sub> viram.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. yam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> te; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> S. gahaṭṭhabrahmā; M<sub>6</sub> gahaṭṭham br°

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samādinnaṃ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> T. na dassana° <sup>9</sup> S. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gamissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. S. na Nakula°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na<sup>1</sup> lābhini ajjhattam cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbam. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhattam cetosamathassa, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> sāpekhassa<sup>2</sup> kālakiriyaṃ<sup>2</sup>.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na<sup>3</sup> imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>4</sup> assāsappattā<sup>5</sup> tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā resārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ<sup>6</sup> datṭhabbam. Yāvatā kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikā gihī odātavasanā imasmim dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>7</sup> assāsappattā<sup>8</sup> tinnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā resārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahan tāsam aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno<sup>2</sup> gahapatissa<sup>2</sup> Nakulamā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before Nakula<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M. put na before Nakula<sup>o</sup>; T. M. omit na.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M. M. S. pati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> Ph. asampassāsappattā.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits all from evaṃ to tassa Bhag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pati<sup>o</sup>; T. M. M. S. pati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M. gives them thrice.



tarā<sup>1</sup> gahapatāṇiyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho thānaso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭha<sup>2</sup> ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> aciravuṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> gelaṇṇā daṇḍam<sup>4</sup> olubbha<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā<sup>5</sup> gahapatāṇi anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāṇi tāsam aṇṇatarā; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā labhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatāṇi tāsam aṇṇatarā<sup>6</sup>; yāvatā kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>7</sup> assāsappattā tinnavickicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāṇi tāsam aṇṇatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāṇi anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā ti.

## XVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vāne Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>8</sup> paṭisallānā<sup>9</sup> vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> °mātā; M<sub>7</sub> S. °mātāya.      <sup>2</sup> S. adds 'va.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> daṇḍabbā; M<sub>7</sub> daṇḍakholubbha.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tena mātā instead of te Nakulā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. has aṇṇa "pattā aparappaccayā Satthu and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. pati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M. °ye.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pati<sup>o</sup> throughout.

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamaṇṭaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo<sup>1</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>2</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamaṇṭaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva<sup>4</sup> rattim nisajjāya vitināmetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. Te pi kho<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto acirapakkaṇṭassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu<sup>7</sup>. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā<sup>8</sup> acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supimsu. Addasā<sup>9</sup> kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusa kenā te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ<sup>10</sup> Mahāmoggallāno<sup>10</sup>, kahaṃ<sup>10</sup> Mahākassapo<sup>10</sup>, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>2</sup>, kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahan nu<sup>11</sup> kho te bhikkhave therā sāvaka gatā ti<sup>12</sup>? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakkaṇṭassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanaṃ<sup>13</sup> yathāvihāraṃ agamaṃsu<sup>14</sup> ti. Tena<sup>15</sup> no<sup>16</sup> tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā<sup>17</sup> yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: rājā<sup>18</sup> khattiyo<sup>19</sup> muddhāvasitto<sup>20</sup> yāvadatṭhaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ko.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. 'dīmsu. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahu-d-eva. <sup>5</sup> T. adds therā.

<sup>6</sup> T. vutṭho. <sup>7</sup> S. āgamaṃsu. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. adassā.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>12</sup> M. pi.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. vutṭho. <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. āgamaṃsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. kena; Ph. te. <sup>16</sup> Ph. nu; omitted by M.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M. M. nāvīdhāni.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M. rājā. <sup>19</sup> T. rakkhaṇiyo. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. mudhābhi.

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento<sup>2</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: rājā khattiyo muddhūvasitto yāvadattthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento<sup>3</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko<sup>4</sup> senāya<sup>4</sup> senāpatiko gāmagāmiko<sup>5</sup> pūgagāmaniko<sup>6</sup> yāvadattthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ<sup>7</sup> kārento pūgassa<sup>8</sup> vā piyo manāpo<sup>9</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: pūgagāmaniko yāvadattthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ<sup>7</sup> kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo<sup>9</sup> ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadattthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>10</sup> bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ<sup>11</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ<sup>13</sup> ananuyutto<sup>14</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phassa° throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. karonto throughout. <sup>3</sup> T. has here also karonto.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. omit senāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °gāmaniko.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> puggāmaniko; M<sub>6</sub> pugam gāmaniko.

<sup>7</sup> T. puggāmanikattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> puggāmanikattaṃ and puggāma°; M<sub>6</sub> pugagāmanikattā, but. °kattaṃ in the second place where the same word occurs. <sup>8</sup> T. puggāmāssa.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds pi. <sup>10</sup> S. °dvāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. °parattaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> pubbatāparattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> pubbarattāyaparattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. bodhi° (S. °yānāṃ) throughout.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. bhāvanā anu° <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> anuyutto.

sutam: samaṇo<sup>1</sup> vā brāhmaṇo<sup>2</sup> vā yāvadattham seyya-sukham passasukham<sup>3</sup> middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>4</sup> bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto<sup>5</sup> avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam<sup>6</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam<sup>7</sup> ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno<sup>8</sup> jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā<sup>9</sup> vipassakā<sup>10</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam<sup>11</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

### XVIII

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati<sup>12</sup> mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā<sup>13</sup> kho Bhagavā<sup>14</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese macchikaṃ<sup>15</sup> macchabandham<sup>16</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>17</sup> vikkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma<sup>18</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ<sup>19</sup> macchikaṃ macchabandham<sup>20</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>21</sup> vikkiṇamānaṃ ti? 'Evam bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

<sup>1</sup> T. °nena; M<sub>7</sub> omits brāhmaṇo vā.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. °dvāre.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. na anu°; T. M<sub>5</sub> anu°

<sup>5</sup> T. °parattam; M<sub>5</sub> pubbarattoparattam (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>5</sub> bhāvanānuyuttā.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> mattaññū.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yutto.    <sup>9</sup> T. °ko.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> °parattam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>5</sub> caramāno.    <sup>12</sup> M. °sa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>5</sub> continues: samasacchikaṃ (sic) macchabandhanam and so on.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>5</sub> °bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. S.    <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S. okk°    <sup>18</sup> S. asum.

<sup>19</sup> T. °bandhanam.    <sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhitrā<sup>1</sup> vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> etam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> neva diṭṭham na sutam: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te<sup>3</sup> hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte<sup>4</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: goghātako gāvo<sup>5</sup> vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante<sup>6</sup>.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: goghātako gāvo<sup>5</sup> vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te<sup>7</sup> hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte<sup>8</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> assayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> rathayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> yānayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> bhogabhogī<sup>12</sup>, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite (sic); S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyunīte; M<sub>7</sub> vadhāyupannīte pannīte (sic).

<sup>5</sup> T. gāve. <sup>6</sup> T. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> T. tā; M<sub>6</sub> na; M<sub>7</sub> tathā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyunīkā; M<sub>7</sub> oyunnitā (or oyuttitā).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add vā. <sup>12</sup> M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sūkariko<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> sākuniko . . .<sup>4</sup> māgaviko mige<sup>5</sup> vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkīnamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave neva dīṭṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige<sup>5</sup> vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkīnamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mige<sup>5</sup> vajjhe vadhāy<sup>7</sup> upanīte<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na<sup>10</sup> mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi<sup>11</sup> so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāpe vajjhe vadhāy<sup>7</sup> upanīte<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno<sup>12</sup> neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati<sup>13</sup> na assayāyī<sup>14</sup> na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati<sup>15</sup>. Ko pana vādo yaṃ manussabhūtam vajjham vadhāy<sup>7</sup> upanītam<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam abhīyā dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parāmmaraṇā apāyā duggatim vinipātā nirayā upapajjati ti.

## XIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nādikey<sup>17</sup> viharati Giṇṇakāvasatthe<sup>18</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub> orambhāgiko.      <sup>2</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>3</sup> S. soka<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> M. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> mage.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. puts etam after bhikkhave

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya ni<sup>o</sup>; S. vadhāvāni<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>2</sub> vadhāyunnī<sup>o</sup>; also M<sub>2</sub> has vadhāyunnī<sup>o</sup> in the two last places where this word occurs.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. na hatthī<sup>o</sup>      <sup>9</sup> Ph. vā hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> insert nāma; M. nama.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. pekkhati, then tasmā so.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. hoti.

<sup>14</sup> T. adās bhavissati.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. vasati.      <sup>16</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. Nādikey; M<sub>2</sub> Nādikey.

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> Giṇṇa<sup>o</sup>

khavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham<sup>3</sup> kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu<sup>4</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro<sup>5</sup> pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca<sup>6</sup> ālope saṃkhāditvā<sup>7</sup> ajjhoarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> S. °ssati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. bahum throughout; T. bahum and bahu.

<sup>5</sup> in T. M., this passage is missing. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M., satamkhāditvā.

vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ ālopam samkhāditva<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā' ti, yo cāyam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā' ti, yo cāyam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā' ti, yo cāyam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope samkhāditvā<sup>6</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā' ti;

<sup>1</sup> Ph. samharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> S. yo cāyam; M. yāvāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M. pāyam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.



ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā<sup>1</sup> viharanti, dandham<sup>2</sup> maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekam ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā<sup>4</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assū' ti, yo cāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatim bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sūsaṇaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assū' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkaṃ maraṇasatim bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma<sup>6</sup>, tikkaṃ maraṇasatim bhāvessāma<sup>7</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi<sup>8</sup>ke viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>9</sup>tā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikā<sup>9</sup>tā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya<sup>9</sup> iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ<sup>10</sup>, bhāttam vā<sup>11</sup> me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. appamattā.

<sup>2</sup> T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> andham; M<sub>6</sub> andhā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yo ca kho 'ham; S. yo cāyaṃ; M. Ph. yo pāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. saṅkharetvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> pāyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °mi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bhāvissāma.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. Nādi<sup>8</sup>ke.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. paṭigatāya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pāpa° throughout.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

kuppeyya<sup>1</sup>, semham vā me<sup>2</sup> kuppeyya<sup>1</sup>, satthakā<sup>3</sup> vā me vātā kuppeyyum<sup>4</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam'<sup>5</sup> assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> rattim kalam<sup>7</sup> karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto<sup>8</sup> chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva<sup>9</sup> celassa vā sīssassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satī<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye<sup>2</sup> me assu<sup>10</sup> rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pitipāmujjena<sup>11</sup> vihātābbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya divase paṭihite<sup>12</sup> iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccaya maraṇassa: ahi vā mam damseyya, vicchiko vā mam damseyya, satapadī vā mam damseyya, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> me<sup>13</sup> kuppeyya<sup>13</sup>, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikk-

<sup>1</sup> T. kujjeyya. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> Ph. satta<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. °yya. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mama. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ye na me āyu.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rattikalam throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °mutto.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. so 'va. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °mojjena. <sup>12</sup> M. °gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

khitabbam<sup>1</sup> 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>2</sup> divā<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me<sup>5</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> divā<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam<sup>7</sup> yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam<sup>8</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhīṇ ca appatīvānīṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya<sup>9</sup>; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhī ca appatīvānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītipā-mujjena<sup>10</sup> vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evaṃ bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo<sup>12</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' uddānam:

Dve sārāṇiyā<sup>13</sup> mettā<sup>14</sup> bhaddakā<sup>15</sup> ananuttappiyā<sup>16</sup> Nakula<sup>17</sup> maccha<sup>18</sup> dve ca<sup>19</sup> honti maraṇasatinā<sup>20</sup> cā<sup>21</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °cikkhati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. yo me āyu. <sup>3</sup> M. rattim; Ph. ratti°

<sup>4</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> Ph. āyu. <sup>7</sup> S. tesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evaṃ eva and so on. <sup>9</sup> T. °yyum.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. °mojjena. <sup>11</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M. M. Sārāṇiyavaggass' uddānam. <sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M. M. °ya; M. adds nissārāṇiyam.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. me tam; M. ekam. <sup>15</sup> M. M. °ka; Ph. n'ekam.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. anu° <sup>17</sup> M. adds suppa; S. kusalā.

<sup>18</sup> M. kusamajjam; M. makulamaccha; S. maccham.

<sup>19</sup> M. c'eva for dve ca. <sup>20</sup> M. °satī; Ph. °satinatī.

<sup>21</sup> S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

## XXI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagūmake pokkharaniyāya<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaniyam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahosi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam pokkharaniyam obhāsetvā yenaṃ ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā<sup>2</sup> devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo<sup>4</sup> devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya samvattamāne<sup>5</sup>. Apare pi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>6</sup>, taṃ suṇātha, sādhuṇaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti' kho<sup>7</sup> te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'niyā.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds kho; M, adds hi after apare.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. dassi-

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi<sup>2</sup> keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi<sup>3</sup> parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>2</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva<sup>3</sup> chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi<sup>4</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXII.

1. Cha<sup>5</sup> yime<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> aparihāṇiye dhamme desesāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . .<sup>8</sup>

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā?

Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā.

3. Ye<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>2</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ<sup>10</sup>, dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *add* pi. <sup>3</sup> T. *abhidhammehi instead of* chahi dho

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> imehi. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> chahi.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. *inserts* dhammehi.

<sup>9</sup> S. pe. <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T.

<sup>11</sup> T. *continues: kāmāgarattāyaṃ and so on.*

khare kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> paṅkā<sup>4</sup> na<sup>4</sup> parimuccati<sup>4</sup>. Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> rogo gaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ<sup>6</sup>: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaraṇasambhave anupadā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṃkhaye.

Te khemappattā<sup>7</sup> sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhini<sup>8</sup>butā sabbaverabhayātita<sup>8</sup> sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

## XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantāṃ pabbatarājaṃ padāleyya, ko pana vādo cha-vāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo<sup>9</sup> hoti, samādhissa<sup>9</sup> tītikusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti, samādhissa vuttānākusalo<sup>11</sup> hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo<sup>12</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo<sup>13</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °bandho.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °bandho.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub> ca c'ūbh°; M<sub>7</sub> ca ūbh°

<sup>7</sup> T. kho pamattā; M<sub>7</sub> ten'eva pattā.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>5</sub>. S. sabbe vera°.

<sup>9</sup> M. omits this phrase.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. dluti°    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. utth°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā°    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. abhinī°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

## XXV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>2</sup>. Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhambhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaganūnaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammanam karitvā<sup>4</sup> evam idh'ekacce sattā visuṭṭhanti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> dhammo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>7</sup> dosapariyuṭṭhitam<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, na<sup>7</sup> mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup>, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhambhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaganūnaṃ adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammanam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuṭṭhanti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. imāni.

<sup>2</sup> T. anussarati<sup>10</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. pe; *anussati* by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. katva.

<sup>5</sup> T. svākkhāto; M. Ph. svakhyato.

<sup>6</sup> S. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> *anussati* by T.; M. *anussarati*.

<sup>8</sup> *anussati* by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *suppa*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. *anussati* by Ph. T. M. M.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni<sup>3</sup>. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako silam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cūgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti<sup>6</sup>. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cūgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na<sup>7</sup> mohapariyutthitam<sup>7</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā<sup>8</sup>, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

<sup>1</sup> M. akkh°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> M. °saṃvattakāni.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds yo 'ham.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>8</sup> M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°



Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari<sup>1</sup>; yathārūpāya sad-dhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>3</sup>. mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā<sup>4</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>5</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati<sup>6</sup> ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsā ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ mutthaṃ vutthitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kamaṃṇānam adbhivacanaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>8</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idaṃ<sup>9</sup> tena Bhagavatā jānataṃ passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>10</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanasānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>11</sup> nāyassa<sup>12</sup> adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ<sup>13</sup> cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe<sup>14</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rūgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °rim; S. tad° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp° <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve. <sup>7</sup> T. yāvaṃ idaṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paridda°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthaga° <sup>10</sup> M. nānassa.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. inserts imāni. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam<sup>2</sup> muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adhiracanam. Sa<sup>3</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammanam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam<sup>5</sup> muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adhiracanam. Sa<sup>6</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammanam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supatipanno' Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā' ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam<sup>7</sup> muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adhiracanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

<sup>1</sup> T. nikkhittam (sic).

<sup>2</sup> T. sace; M. sam. and khā for kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākkhyāto. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. nikkhittam. <sup>6</sup> M. sama. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. suppa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M. <sup>9</sup> T. nekkh.

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ<sup>3</sup> muttam vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>6</sup> dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>6</sup> mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmaguṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika<sup>7</sup>, santi devā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ta-tuttari<sup>9</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>10</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. akkh° <sup>2</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>3</sup> T. nikkhittam.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds yad idam. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase. <sup>7</sup> M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°

<sup>8</sup> S. puts pe before santi devā; M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rim; S. tad°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°.

vijjati: yathārūpena silena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>1</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati<sup>2</sup> ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca silaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññāṃ ca anussarati, nev<sup>3</sup> assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev<sup>4</sup> assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann<sup>5</sup> etaṃ kāmaganānaṃ adhiracanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggaṭena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh<sup>6</sup> ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyam āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvaṃ c'idam tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambūdhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>7</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>8</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ, yad idam imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVII

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum<sup>10</sup> ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmārāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmārāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmārāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evam assa vacanīyo 'tahaṃ kho āvuso kāmārāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmārāgaparetena, uppannassa

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. upp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M., M. paridda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M. atthaga<sup>o</sup>

ca kāmārāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā kāmārāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa' manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmārāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitū.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vyāpādapariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati vyāpādapareteṇa, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vyāpādapariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā viharāmi vyāpādapareteṇa, uppan-

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena; uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu pañcama samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti<sup>1</sup> na passatī, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi<sup>2</sup> na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

\* Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamtun ti<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *breaks off* after dassanāya, and it continues with appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds Idam avoca | pa | abhinandun ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantaṃ naṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>1</sup> sannisinūṇaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>2</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso so<sup>4</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appatippassaddho<sup>6</sup> hoti, bhattakilamatho<sup>7</sup> pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appatippassaddho<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim<sup>9</sup> āvuso samaye<sup>10</sup> manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>12</sup> paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>13</sup> ujum kāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>15</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °māle. <sup>2</sup> M. ābhūj° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. adds me. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. attha° <sup>6</sup> Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim. <sup>7</sup> Ph. °yo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °ye.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ābhūj° throughout. <sup>11</sup> Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyam nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>1</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yad ev' assa<sup>2</sup> divā samādhinimittam manasikataṃ hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim<sup>3</sup> āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiya paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>4</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiya paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi 'ssa<sup>5</sup> tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa<sup>6</sup> hoti buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum. Tasmā so asamayo<sup>7</sup> manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me taṃ āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ: cha yime<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upaṇsakamitum. Kātame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu

<sup>1</sup> T. ābhujj°      <sup>2</sup> T. yaṃ devassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> T. oya-sa.

<sup>6</sup> S. phāsukassa.      <sup>7</sup> S. samayo.      <sup>8</sup> T. M, there.

<sup>9</sup> M, ime.



vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhano samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpadapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . thina-middhapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . uddhaccakukkuccapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . .<sup>2</sup> yaṃ<sup>3</sup> nimittam<sup>3</sup> āgammam<sup>3</sup> yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantara āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, tam<sup>3</sup> nimittam na jānāti na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso yaṃ nimittam āgammam yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, tam nimittam na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammam deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ti.

## XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Dutiyam<sup>4</sup> pi āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Udāyi āmanteti'<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Suṇāmi' aham<sup>6</sup> āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °si.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. suṇom'aham.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anusarati. Idaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi ‘aññāsīm<sup>3</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> ahaṃ<sup>3</sup> Ānanda anevāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> Udāyi moghapuriso adhicittam anuyutto viharatī<sup>5</sup> ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc’eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> jhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasikaroti, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti: yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasaṃ aparīyonad-dhena sappabhāsaṃ<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ bhāveti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ nānadassānapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu imaṃ eva kāyaṃ uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūraṃ nānappakārassa<sup>8</sup> asucino paccavekkhati ‘atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco maṃsaṃ nahārū<sup>9</sup> atthi atthimijjam<sup>10</sup> vakkam hadayaṃ yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsaṃ antam antagaṇam udariyaṃ karisaṃ pittaṃ semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasū khelo<sup>11</sup> siṅghānikā lasikā muttan<sup>12</sup> ti. Idaṃ bhante anussatiṭṭhānaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ kāmarāgassa<sup>12</sup> pahānāya<sup>12</sup> samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya<sup>13</sup> chaḍḍitaṃ ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. idha.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. navāyaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. tatiyājib<sup>6</sup>; M. tatiyājānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sapa<sup>7</sup>; S. sampa<sup>7</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. M. S. purān nāna<sup>8</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nhāru.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. miñcam; S. miñham; M. atthimijjam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. khelo.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. rāgapa<sup>12</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. tthikāya.

vā tihamatam vā uddhumātakam vinilakam vipubbakajā-  
tam, so imam eva kāyam evam<sup>1</sup> upasaṃharati 'ayam pi  
kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto' ti; sey-  
yathā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍi-  
tam kakehi vā khajjamānam kulalehi<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> khajjamānam<sup>4</sup>  
gijjhehi vā khajjamānam suvānehi<sup>5</sup> vā khajjamānam sigā-  
lehi<sup>6</sup> vā khajjamānam vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajja-  
mānam, so imam eva kāyam evam upasaṃharati 'ayam pi  
kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evam<sup>1</sup>-anatīto' ti; sey-  
yathā pi<sup>7</sup> vā pana passeyya sarīram sīvathikāya chaḍḍi-  
tam atthikasaṅkhalikam samaṃsalohitam nahārusamban-  
dham<sup>8</sup>, atthikasaṅkhalikam nimmāṃsalohitamakkhitam<sup>9</sup>  
nahārusambandham<sup>8</sup>, atthikasaṅkhalikam<sup>10</sup> apagatamam-  
salohitam nahārusambandham<sup>8</sup>, atthikāni apagatasamban-  
dhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena<sup>4</sup> hatthattthikam<sup>4</sup> añ-  
ñena pādatthikam aññena jaṅghattthikam aññena ūrutthi-  
kam<sup>11</sup> aññena kaṭṭittthikam<sup>12</sup> aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam<sup>13</sup> añ-  
ñena sīsakaṭāham, so<sup>14</sup> imam eva kāyam evam upasaṃ-  
harati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evam<sup>15</sup>-  
anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi<sup>16</sup> vā pana passeyya sarīram sīva-  
thikāya chaḍḍitam atthikāni setāni saṅkhavannūpanibhāni<sup>17</sup>,  
atthikāni puñjakatāni<sup>18</sup>, atthikāni<sup>16</sup> terovassikāni<sup>19</sup> pūṭini<sup>20</sup>  
cunṇakajātāni<sup>21</sup>, so imam eva kāyam evam upasaṃharati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M<sub>6</sub> supānehi; omit-  
ted by M<sub>7</sub> together with the next two words.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. siṅgalehi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. nhā° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nimāṃsa°; T. nimmāṃsalohitam.

<sup>10</sup> T. atthisaṃkha° <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ūra°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukaṭṭikam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °kaṇṭakattthikam; M. Ph. besides insert añ-  
ñena khandhattthikam aññena gīvattthikam a° hanukaṭṭhikam  
a° dantattthikam (M. ant°).

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. omit all from so imam to atthikāni; M<sub>6</sub> omits  
only so. <sup>15</sup> T. etam vaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> tam; M<sub>7</sub> etam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °vannapaṭibhāgāni.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °kitāni; M<sub>6</sub> puñjanikāni.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. tiro°; T. M<sub>6</sub> thero° <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. putini; T. pubhatāni.

<sup>21</sup> M. cunṇika°

'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ<sup>1</sup>-ana-tito' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ asmimānasamugghātāya samvattati.

6. Punā ca param bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>4</sup> jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam<sup>5</sup> bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahu-likataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhū sādhū Ānanda, tena hi tvam Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham anussatiṭṭhānam dhārehi<sup>6</sup>: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato<sup>7</sup> 'va<sup>7</sup> abhikkamati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> paṭikkamati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> nisīdati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> seyyam kappeti, sato 'va kammam<sup>9</sup> adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ satisampajaññāya<sup>10</sup> samvattati ti.

### XXX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyam, savanānuttariyam, lābhānuttariyam, sikkhānuttariyam, pāricariyānuttariyam, anussatānuttariyam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, mapiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacam<sup>12</sup> vā pana<sup>8</sup> dassanāya gacchati, samanam vā brāhmanam vā micchādīṭṭhikam micchāpaṭipannam dassanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dassanam? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanam hīnam gammam pothujjanikaṃ anariyam anatthasamphitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pahānāya. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhā; M<sub>6</sub> jhānam. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idam ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. oti. <sup>7</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub> atto ca. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have camkamam instead of 'va kammam; M<sub>7</sub> is spoiled here. <sup>10</sup> T. pajaññam; M<sub>6</sub> jaññā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>6</sub> omits cha.

<sup>12</sup> T. ussavacāni; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uccāvacāni.

nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave dassanānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya<sup>3</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yad idam Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam. Savanānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam<sup>4</sup> pi savanāya gacchati, vīṇāsaddam<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam<sup>4</sup> pi savanāya gacchati, uccāvacaṃ<sup>6</sup> vā pana savanāya gacchati, samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādīṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Attā etam bhikkhave savanam? N'etam natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etam bhikkhave savanam hīnam gammam pothujjanikam<sup>7</sup> anariyam anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgata tassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave savanānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yad idam Tathāgata tassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam<sup>8</sup> savanānuttariyam. Lābhānuttariyañ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi labhati, dāralābham pi labhati. dhanalābham pi labhati, uccāvacaṃ vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekanti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pariddavānam throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthaga<sup>o</sup> throughout. ; M. Ph. °saddassa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> uccāvacañi, and it omits vā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. puthu<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

paṇa, lābham<sup>1</sup> labhati, samane vā brāhmaṇe vā micchādītthike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati<sup>2</sup>. Atth' eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko<sup>3</sup> anariyo anattasambhito na nibbidāya<sup>4</sup> na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati<sup>5</sup> nivītthasaddho nivītthapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ, yad idam Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati nivītthasaddho nivītthapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savaṇānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthismim pi sikkhati, assamim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> sikkhati<sup>7</sup>, tharusmim<sup>8</sup> pi sikkhati, uccāvacam vā pana sikkhati, samanassa vā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇassa vā micchādītthikassa micchāpaṭipannassa<sup>10</sup> sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sū ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasambhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhati nivītthasaddho nivītthapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānam sattānam visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. = T. M<sub>c</sub> labhati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. puthu<sup>o</sup> + T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. labhati. ° T. M<sub>c</sub> ekanti<sup>o</sup> : omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dha<sup>c</sup> ° T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. adl pana.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. paṭipattiṃ.

sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-  
vinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhi-  
paññam pi sikkhati nivitt̐hasaddho nivitt̐hapemo ekanta-  
gato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānut-  
tariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savaṇānuttariyaṃ lābhā-  
nuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ. Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ ca  
kathaṃ hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāh-  
maṇam pi paricarati, gaḥapatim<sup>2</sup> pi paricarati, uccāvacaṃ  
vā pana<sup>3</sup> paricarati, samaṇam vā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇam vā micchā-  
dit̐thikam micchāpaṭipannaṃ paricarati. Atth' esā bhik-  
khavē pāricariyā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sū ca kho esā  
bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā  
anattasamhitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . na nibbānāya  
samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathā-  
gatasāvakam vā paricarati nivitt̐hasaddho nivitt̐hapemo  
ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave  
pāricariyānaṃ sattānaṃ<sup>3</sup> visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ sam-  
atikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa  
adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathā-  
gataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā paricarati nivitt̐hasaddho  
nivitt̐hapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ  
savaṇānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ sikkhānuttariyaṃ pāri-  
cariyānuttariyaṃ. Anussatānuttariyaṃ ca kathaṃ hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati,  
dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati,  
uccāvacaṃ vā pana lābham<sup>5</sup> anussarati, samaṇam vā<sup>6</sup>  
brāhmaṇam vā micchādit̐thikam micchāpaṭipannaṃ anus-  
sarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthi ti va-  
dāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā po-  
thujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya  
na<sup>7</sup> nirodhāya<sup>7</sup> na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya  
na nibbānāya samvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. gaḥapatikam.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatīnaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakaṃ vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>2</sup> abhippasanno. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye<sup>3</sup> dassanavaraṃ<sup>3</sup> laddhā savanañ<sup>4</sup> ca anuttaraṃ<sup>5</sup>,  
lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye<sup>6</sup> ratā<sup>7</sup>,  
upatṭhitā pāricariye<sup>8</sup>, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ<sup>9</sup>  
vivekaapaṭisaṃyuttaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminiṃ<sup>10</sup>,  
appamāde<sup>11</sup> pamuditā<sup>12</sup> nīpakā sīlasaṃvutā:  
te ve kālena paccanti<sup>13</sup>, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo<sup>14</sup> tatiyo.

Tass<sup>15</sup> uddānaṃ<sup>15</sup>:

Sāmakō<sup>16</sup> aparihāniyo<sup>17</sup> bhayaṃ<sup>18</sup> Himavānussati<sup>19</sup>  
Kaccāno dve ca<sup>20</sup> samayā<sup>21</sup> Udāyi anuttariyenā ti<sup>22</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Cha yime<sup>23</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>24</sup> bhikkhuno  
parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekanti°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> T. sāvakañ.

<sup>5</sup> S anuttariyaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M. °yaṃ; T. °varatā.      <sup>7</sup> M. tathā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. °yā.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. °ti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °naṃ; M<sub>7</sub> °ni.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °dena; M<sub>7</sub> °dapa°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamoditā; Ph. samuditā.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. paccanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Sāmakavaggo; omitted by Ph.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyavaggo.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. uddānaṃ; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> samako.      <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °haniyo. and adhi so.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. ayaṃ.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. himadham vuccati; T. hisa vuccati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hisama vuccati; S. himavaṃ sujjhati.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ye.

<sup>22</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °vena cā ti; °vavaggo ti; T. M<sub>6</sub> vena (without ti).

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.      <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.



2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Cha yime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-  
taññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhassa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

### XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhik-  
kantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi<sup>3</sup>. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>2</sup> bhante dham-  
mā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhā-  
gāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>4</sup>. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvat-  
tanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavan-  
tam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū  
āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhik-  
kantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenaṃham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha<sup>5</sup> yime<sup>2</sup> bhante  
dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā,  
sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. sekhassa. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>3</sup> Ph. nisīdi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisandh<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekhassa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> aparihānāya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī<sup>3</sup> ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo appamādagaru<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavanna<sup>5</sup> kevalakappaṃ Jétavanam obhāsetvā yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>6</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugārāvatā, dhammagārāvatā, saṅghagārāvatā, sikkhāgārāvatā, hirigārāvatā, ottappagārāvatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti<sup>7</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo hiri-ottappasampanno<sup>8</sup> sappatisso<sup>9</sup> sagāravo abhabbo<sup>10</sup> parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmoggallānassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi<sup>11</sup> 'katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ āyānaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha<sup>12</sup> avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekhassa bhikkhuno.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. appamāda; T. M<sub>2</sub> 'dagāravo; omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. + M<sub>2</sub> hiroti<sup>4</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. sapa<sup>5</sup>; Ph. appa<sup>6</sup>; T. sappamātikko; M<sub>2</sub> sappanikkho<sup>7</sup> (or 'tikko); M<sub>7</sub> sappatikko. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>2</sub> bhavo. <sup>9</sup> Ph. upādi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panna'mhā; M. Ph. 'pannā nāma throughout.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmalokaṃ upapanno<sup>1</sup> hoti. Tatra<sup>2</sup> pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammīñjitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammīñjeyya, evaṃ eva Jetavāne antarahito tasmim̐ Brahmaloke pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>4</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ<sup>5</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yad idam idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissam Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ ñeva<sup>7</sup> nu<sup>8</sup> kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāpaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mhā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājika devā buddhe aveccappasadena asamannagata<sup>9</sup> dhamme aveccappasadena asamannagata saṅghe<sup>10</sup> aveccappasadena<sup>11</sup> asamannagata<sup>12</sup> priyakantehi silehi asamannagata, tesam na<sup>13</sup> etam

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. uppanno; Ph. upanno.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. tatra.

M. Ph. M. sama *theragāthā*; T. sammīñjitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. *theragāthā*.      T. M. *svāgataṃ*; M. *svāgataṃ*.

<sup>4</sup> M. C. *theragāthā*; Ph. C. *theragāthā*; *theragāthā*; Ph. *theragāthā*.

<sup>5</sup> *theragāthā*; Ph. *theragāthā*.      T. M. M. *svāgataṃ*; Ph. *svāgataṃ*.

<sup>6</sup> *theragāthā*; Ph. *theragāthā*.      T. M. M. *svāgataṃ*; Ph. *svāgataṃ*.

<sup>7</sup> *theragāthā*; Ph. *theragāthā*.      T. M. M. *svāgataṃ*; Ph. *svāgataṃ*.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca<sup>1</sup> kho te<sup>2</sup> mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme<sup>3</sup> aveccappasādena<sup>3</sup> samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānañ<sup>4</sup> ñeva nu<sup>5</sup> kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tāvatisānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .<sup>6</sup> Yāmānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmanaratiṇaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesaṃ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ<sup>7</sup> Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>8</sup> devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>8</sup> devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'kānaṃ (without ñeva).    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sabbesaṃ ñeva.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'vattino.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosī ti.

### XXXV.

1. Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccaśāññā, anicce dukkhasaṇṇā, dukkhe anattasaṇṇā<sup>2</sup>, paḥānasaṇṇā, virāgasāññā, nirodhasaṇṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

### XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso<sup>5</sup>, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari<sup>6</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya<sup>6</sup> na paripūrakārī<sup>7</sup>, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so<sup>8</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya<sup>9</sup> bahujanāsukkhāya<sup>10</sup> bahuno<sup>11</sup> janassa anattāya<sup>12</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpaṇ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa paḥānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpaṇ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha<sup>13</sup>, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>2</sup> S. antagasaṇṇā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho. <sup>5</sup> Ph. appatisso *throughout*. <sup>6</sup> Ph. *adds* pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. *apari° instead of* na pari°; Ph. na *apari°*

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. yo. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujana°

<sup>10</sup> M. na bahujana°; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (*without* na); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujana°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na ba°; M<sub>7</sub> bahujanassa; M<sub>6</sub> bahujano janassa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. attāya. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °passati.

vāya<sup>1</sup> paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo<sup>2</sup> hoti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsi . . .<sup>3</sup> issuki hoti maccharī . . . satho<sup>4</sup> hoti māyāvī . . . pāpiccho hoti micchādītṭhi . . . sandītṭhiparāmāsī<sup>5</sup> hoti ādhānagāhī<sup>6</sup> duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandītṭhiparāmāsī hoti ādhānagāhī duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅhe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari<sup>7</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . saṅhe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅhe vivādam janeti, so<sup>10</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya<sup>11</sup> bahujanāsukhāya<sup>12</sup> bahuno<sup>13</sup> janassa anatthāya<sup>14</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vū samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa<sup>15</sup> pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vū na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya<sup>1</sup> paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo<sup>16</sup> hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anvāssavāya. <sup>2</sup> M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. <sup>3</sup> S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. satho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. <sup>5</sup> T. sūparāmāsī.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. ādāna° throughout; M. (Com.) ādhānagāhī ti dalhagāhī. <sup>7</sup> Ph. adds pi. <sup>8</sup> S. pe || sikkhāya.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M. S. yo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana°; M. bahujana°; M. bahujana-ahitāya.

<sup>12</sup> M. na bahujana°; Ph. only sukhāya; M. M. bahujana°

<sup>13</sup> M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujano; M. M. bahujano.

<sup>14</sup> M. M. M. atthāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā and so on.

<sup>16</sup> S. anvāssa°

## XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa<sup>1</sup> ārāme<sup>2</sup>. Tena kho pana sama-yena Velukaṇḍakī<sup>3</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇam patitṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbenā cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakim Nandamātaram upāsikam Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇam patitṭhā-pentiṃ, disvā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velu-kaṇḍakī Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇam patitṭhā-peti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dak-khiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggāha-kānam tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vītarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā<sup>4</sup> vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni, pa-tiggāhakānam tīṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅga-samannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gaḥetum<sup>5</sup> 'ettako puññā-bhisando kusalābhisando<sup>6</sup> sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅhiko sukhavi-pāko saggasaṃvattaniko itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva<sup>7</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaram udakassa pamā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'kamṭaki throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. disvāna.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kātum.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kusalābhīhāro, and it omits sukhassā

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> tveva throughout.

nam gahetum 'ettakāni<sup>1</sup> udakālhakāni<sup>2</sup> ti vā<sup>3</sup> 'ettakāni<sup>3</sup> udakālhakasatāni<sup>4</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni<sup>4</sup> udakālhakasahassāni<sup>5</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni<sup>5</sup> udakālhakasatasahassāni<sup>6</sup> ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chalaṇ-gasamannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando<sup>7</sup> sukhasāhāro sovaḅḅiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadam cittaṃ pasādaye<sup>9</sup>,  
datvā attamano hoti: esā<sup>10</sup> yaññassa<sup>11</sup> sampadā.

Vitarāga<sup>12</sup> vītadosā vitamohā anāsava<sup>13</sup>:

khettaṃ yaññassa sampannam saññatā brahmacārayo<sup>14</sup>.

Sayaṃ ācamayitvāna<sup>15</sup> datvā sakehi pāṇibhi  
attano parato c'eso<sup>16</sup> yañño hoti mahapphalo.

Evam yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā  
avyūpajjham sukham lokam<sup>17</sup> paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vītisūretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-tara etad avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvūdi evaṃditthi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvūdim<sup>3</sup> evaṃditthim<sup>4</sup> addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit this phrase. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put pe after vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °dayam. <sup>7</sup> Ph. etā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. aññassa. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. have the singular.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> Ph. °carivā; M. S. °cārino.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. ācaritvāna; M<sub>7</sub> ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M<sub>6</sub> ayācayitvāna. <sup>13</sup> Ph. v'eso. <sup>14</sup> Ph. loka. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sūra.

<sup>16</sup> all MSS. except M. M<sub>7</sub> have °di; only M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have °tthim.



nāma sayam<sup>1</sup> abhikkamanto<sup>2</sup> sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbbhadhātū<sup>3</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>4</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro<sup>6</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthi parakkamadhātu . . . atthi thāmadhātu . . . atthi thitidhātu<sup>9</sup> . . . atthi upakkamadhātu<sup>10</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā<sup>11</sup> sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>12</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā<sup>13</sup> sati<sup>14</sup> upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro<sup>15</sup>. Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro<sup>16</sup> ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Tīṇ'imāni<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīni?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobhā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ti.      <sup>4</sup> T. nikkamma°; S. adds ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> S. dhiti°

<sup>7</sup> in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā°) evaṃ° and so on; M<sub>7</sub> repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br°, atthi nikkama° to parakāro. <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pettivisayo<sup>3</sup> paññāyati, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>2</sup>.

Imāni<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīpi'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānayani paññāyati, pettivisayo<sup>5</sup> paññāyati, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena dosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>2</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

## XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> viharati Veluvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo<sup>7</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ye.    <sup>2</sup> S. 'ti.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M., S. pittī°

<sup>4</sup> M., continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bhī° alobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. have pittī°

<sup>6</sup> M. Kimi°; S. Kimmi°; Ph. Kimilānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme<sup>1</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>2</sup>, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>3</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre<sup>3</sup> sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṃhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto<sup>5</sup> addasa<sup>6</sup> aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe<sup>7</sup> āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham paṭhavi treva adhimucceyya. Tam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M, omits dh° agā° vih° appa° <sup>2</sup> Ph. appa° and sappa° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre.

<sup>4</sup> S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amusmim<sup>2</sup> dārukkhandhe paṭha-  
vidhātu, yaṃ nissāya<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto  
amum dārukkhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto  
amum dārukkhandham āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .  
tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . .  
subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimuc-  
ceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amusmim<sup>5</sup> dāru-  
kkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhimā ceto-  
vasippatto amum dārukkhandham asubhan tveva adhi-  
mucceyyā ti.

## XLII.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu  
cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena  
Icchānaṅgalam<sup>6</sup> nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad ava-  
sari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-  
naṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāh-  
maṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto  
Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅ-  
gale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bha-  
vantam<sup>7</sup> Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato:  
iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācarana-  
samppanno . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imam  
lokam sadevakam samārakam . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . arahatam das-  
sanam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagaha-  
patikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtam<sup>10</sup> khādaniyam bho-  
janiyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten'upasaṅka-  
mimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭhamasu uccā-  
saddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato  
upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. atth' āv<sup>c</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. amumhi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. amukasmim.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M. Icchānaṅke throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. Bhagavantam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>5</sub>. M. give this sentence in full

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

āmantesi 'ke<sup>1</sup> pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-  
vaṭṭā<sup>2</sup> maññe macche vilopenti' ti<sup>3</sup>? 'Ete bhante Icchānañ-  
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojani-  
yaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake ṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva<sup>4</sup>  
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nāgita yasena  
samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho<sup>6</sup> Nāgita na-y-  
imassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>7</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasama-  
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>8</sup> akiccha-  
lābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukhassa<sup>10</sup> pavi-  
vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāma-  
lābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ  
middhasukhaṃ<sup>8</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā<sup>11</sup> ti.  
'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhi-  
vāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>12</sup>. Yena yen'eva dāni  
bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāh-  
maṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>13</sup> ca. Seyyathā  
pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ uda-  
kāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni  
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-  
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>13</sup> ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?  
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti<sup>14</sup>. 'Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho  
Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>15</sup> pavivekasukhassa  
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>16</sup>  
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukhassa<sup>15</sup>  
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-  
kāmalābhī<sup>17</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ  
middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādiyeyyā<sup>18</sup> ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. kena for ke pana.

<sup>2</sup> T. kevaddhā; M<sub>6</sub> puts maññe after macche.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> opeti (without ti). <sup>4</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> T. khāhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> T. so khā. <sup>7</sup> M. nekkhama° throughout.  
<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> Ph. yāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ph. nikkhama°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sādeyya. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the last phrase.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. jana°; M<sub>6</sub> jāna° and jana° <sup>14</sup> T. °pamāññanti.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. nekkhama° <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>17</sup> S. inserts assaṃ. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. °yya (without ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantam ārāmiko vā<sup>1</sup> ghaṭṭessati<sup>2</sup> samanuddeso vā<sup>3</sup> tam<sup>4</sup> tamhā<sup>4</sup> samādhimhā<sup>5</sup> cāvessati<sup>6</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano<sup>7</sup> homi gāmanta-vihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam<sup>8</sup> araṇṇe<sup>9</sup> pacalāyamānam<sup>10</sup> nisinnam<sup>11</sup>, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākila-matham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasaṇṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>12</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita<sup>13</sup> evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samādahissati<sup>14</sup>, samāhitam<sup>15</sup> vā cittam anurakkhissati<sup>16</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha<sup>17</sup> panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittam vimocessati, vimuttam vā cittam anurakkhissati<sup>18</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha<sup>18</sup> panāham<sup>18</sup> Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavīharam lābhim cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānam, so tam lābhasakkārasilokam nikāmayamāno riñcati<sup>19</sup> paṭisallānam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

<sup>1</sup> S. tam kim; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ghaddhessati; omitted by M.; Ph. inserts here samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add sahadhammiko vā; T. M<sub>6</sub> add so (T. se).

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. S.; M. has only tamhā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. <sup>7</sup> M. anattamano.

<sup>8</sup> S. araṇṇikam throughout. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert vā; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>10</sup> T. pacca° <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> S. ekaggaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'hessati; Ph. 'vissati.

<sup>15</sup> T. na samā° <sup>16</sup> T. 'rakkhessati.

<sup>17</sup> in T. this sentence is missing.

<sup>18</sup> T. idhāham. <sup>19</sup> Ph. riccati throughout.

thāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni, gāmaṇigamarājadhāniṃ<sup>2</sup> osaritvā<sup>3</sup> vāsaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano<sup>4</sup> homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha paṇāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ lābhiṃ civaraṇiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipañāmetvā<sup>5</sup> na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni<sup>6</sup> senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci<sup>8</sup> passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakkammāyā<sup>9</sup> ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>9</sup> catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

Sekhā<sup>11</sup> dve aparihāni<sup>12</sup> Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā  
Vivādadānāttakāri<sup>13</sup> nidānaṃ<sup>14</sup> Kimbila<sup>15</sup> dārukkhandhena  
Nāgito ti.

### XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvattthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmanatesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇe vana°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. oṭṭhāniṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ota°    <sup>4</sup> M. anattamano.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paṭiñā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. panthāni.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. yasmim 'haṃ; S. yasmim paṇāhaṃ.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. S. kañci.

<sup>9</sup> M. Deva°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhāparihāniya°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. devānaṃ vaggassa udd°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> devatāvaggassa udd°    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. sekhā.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāniyā.

<sup>13</sup> M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāraṃ anuvākādī; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vivādamānasikāri.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nidāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M<sub>6</sub> Kimbilā; T. bila; M<sub>7</sub> bilā.





Udāyi<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ  
brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ<sup>3</sup> jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo  
vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake  
sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>4</sup> pajāya sadevamanussā-  
ya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo  
ti brūmi<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva  
subhāsitaṃ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sade-  
vake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>5</sup>  
pajāya sadevamanussāya āgum na karoti kāyena vācāya  
manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi» ti. Idaṃ ca panāhaṃ  
bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe<sup>7</sup> cittassūpasame rataṃ,  
yaṃ manussū namassanti sabbadhammānapūraguṃ,  
devā pi naṃ<sup>8</sup> namassanti: iti me arahato sutam.  
Sabbasaññojanātitaṃ vanā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ  
kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ<sup>9</sup> muttaṃ selū va kañcanaṃ  
sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā<sup>10</sup>ññe<sup>10</sup> siluccaye  
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ<sup>11</sup> saccaṇāmo<sup>12</sup> anuttaro.  
Nāgaṃ vo<sup>13</sup> kittayissāmi, na hi āgum karoti so:  
soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve,  
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,  
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā<sup>15</sup>,  
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimamsā dhammacintanā,  
dhammakucchi<sup>16</sup> samātapo<sup>17</sup>, viveko tassa vāladhi.  
So jhāyī assāsarato ajjhattaṃ<sup>18</sup> susamāhito<sup>18</sup>,  
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, t̥hito nāgo samāhito,  
sayam<sup>19</sup> samāhito nāgo, nisinno pi samāhito,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kāyupp°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sasamaṇiyā. <sup>5</sup> Ph. sasamaṇa° <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> °to.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *inserts* amatapathe. <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nekkhama°; M<sub>7</sub> nekkhamme rataṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Himavā maññe. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kāyamānānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sabba° <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. te. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yañ, ca.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekhā° <sup>16</sup> T. °kucchim.

<sup>17</sup> T. samādāya ma po; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samācāpo.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasaṃhito (S. ajjhattū°).

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. seyyam; M<sub>6</sub> samayaṃ.

sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sāmpadā.  
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,  
 ghāsam<sup>2</sup> acchādanam laddhā, sannidhiṃ parivajjayam<sup>2</sup>,  
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,  
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho<sup>3</sup> 'va gacchati.  
 Yathā pi udake jātāṃ puṇḍarīkam pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>5</sup> toyena sucigandham manoramam,  
 tath' eva loke sujāto<sup>6</sup> buddho loke virajjati<sup>7</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>5</sup> lokena toyena padumam yathā.  
 Mahāgini<sup>8</sup> pajjalito anāhārūpasammatti  
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu<sup>9</sup> nibbuto ti paruccati.  
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani<sup>10</sup> upamā viññūhi desitā,  
 viññissanti<sup>11</sup> mahānāgā nāgam nāyena desitam.  
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,  
 sarīram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti<sup>12</sup> 'nāsavo<sup>13</sup> ti.

## XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbanhasamayam nivā-  
 setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>14</sup> upāsikūya  
 nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane  
 nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikū yenāyasmā Ānando  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho  
 Migasālā upāsikū āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmayam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā  
 dhammo desito aṇṇeyyo<sup>15</sup>, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca  
 abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā<sup>16</sup> bhavissanti abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S. ghāsa; M<sub>7</sub> ghāyam; T. sūsam; M<sub>6</sub> sāyam.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ye. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anapekko. <sup>4</sup> S. ca vaḍḍhati.

<sup>5</sup> S. upalimp<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. n'upalimp<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jāto.

<sup>7</sup> T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

<sup>8</sup> S. mahāgg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> mahāgani.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. āṅgāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'panim; M. Ph. 'pini; T. viññūpanim.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. parinibbissati.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anāsavo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Migasān<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>7</sub> 'sālikāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. ñeyyo. <sup>16</sup> Ph. samāsamagatiyā throughout.

samparāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto<sup>3</sup> Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'<sup>4</sup> ti; petteyyo<sup>5</sup> piyo<sup>6</sup> me<sup>7</sup> bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhāgini Bhagavatā vyākataṃ' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātāṃ gahetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantā etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>8</sup> upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami<sup>9</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>10</sup>. Atha kho bhante Migasālā<sup>8</sup> upāsikā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā<sup>8</sup> upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā<sup>11</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi ārācārī<sup>12</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo<sup>5</sup> piyo<sup>13</sup> me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'yan ti; T. 'rāya.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ānācārī; T. ārācāra°; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. patto throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> petto; S. pitu. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pi; T. M<sub>6</sub> pi so.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Migasūn° <sup>9</sup> S. °mim.

<sup>10</sup> S. °dim. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °yā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ānā°; T. arācārī; M<sub>6</sub> ācārī.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pi.

‘satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno’ ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho sama-samagatikā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṇ’ ti? Evaṃ rutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ<sup>2</sup> upāsikaṃ etad avocaṃ ‘evaṃ kho paṇ’ etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākataṃ’ ti.

Kā e’Ānanda<sup>3</sup> Migasālā upāsikā balā ayyattā ambakā<sup>4</sup> ambakasaññā<sup>5</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe<sup>6</sup>! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvījjamānā lokasmim. Kātame cha?

4. Idh’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So<sup>7</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā hānāya pareti<sup>8</sup> no<sup>9</sup> visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>9</sup> hoti no visesagāmi<sup>10</sup>.

5. Idha paṇ’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmi<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr’ Ānanda pa-māṇikā paminanti<sup>11</sup> ‘imassa pi te ‘va’<sup>12</sup> dhammā aparassa pi te ‘va’<sup>12</sup> dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇito’ ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti digharattaṃ abhūtāya dukkhāya. Tatr’ Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato<sup>13</sup> hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāseṇa. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ<sup>14</sup> hoti, sāmāyikaṃ pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M. yā.    <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. ‘sāliṃ.    <sup>3</sup> T. has Kānanda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. amma<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. ‘saññā.

<sup>5</sup> M. ‘puggalaparopariye ñāṇe; T. ‘puggalāvārōpariye ñāṇe; M. puggalapariye ñāṇe.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. sāmāyikaṃ.    <sup>7</sup> T. neso.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M. M. reva; T. is extremely spoiled here.    <sup>10</sup> vhesāya<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> Ph. minanti.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. sur’

<sup>14</sup> T. M. M. suppaṭi<sup>o</sup> in lieu of pi pati

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantā-taro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imam<sup>1</sup> Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram<sup>2</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatena? Tasmū ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu<sup>3</sup> pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati<sup>4</sup> h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato<sup>5</sup> hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa<sup>6</sup> savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>7</sup> hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . .

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>10</sup> pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>11</sup> hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>12</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā vise-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. imaṇ c'; S. imaṇ h'.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. tadant°; M<sub>7</sub> dadant°     <sup>3</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = guṇakhaṇanam pāpuṇāti; T. M<sub>6</sub> maṇṇāti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. avigato throughout.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samayena samayaṇ c'assa vacī°, as in 8.

<sup>7</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva.     <sup>8</sup> in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

<sup>9</sup> M. la.     <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sam°     <sup>11</sup> M. deva; T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> neva.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sam°

sāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva<sup>1</sup> hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā paminanti 'imassa pi te 'va<sup>2</sup> dhammā aparassa<sup>3</sup> pi te 'va<sup>2</sup> dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇīto<sup>4</sup> ti? Tam<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> tesam Ānanda hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhusaccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi patividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>5</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imaṃ h'Ānanda<sup>6</sup> puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram<sup>7</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha<sup>8</sup>, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati<sup>9</sup> h' Ānanda<sup>10</sup> puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Ahaṃ vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā paṇ' assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā balā avyattā ambakā<sup>11</sup> ambakapaññā<sup>12</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyaññāne<sup>13</sup>! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi<sup>14</sup>, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhavissa. Nāyidha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim<sup>14</sup> pi aññassa<sup>15</sup>. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhavissa. Nāyidha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim<sup>14</sup> pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgahīnā ti.

## XLV.

1. Dālididiyam<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> reva. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parassa. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sam°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. c'Ān° <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. tadant°

<sup>8</sup> T. ahu. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mamñati. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert puggalo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. amma°; M. Ph. S. °saññā.

<sup>12</sup> M. purisapuggalā°; T. M<sub>7</sub> °puggalapare pariye ñāne; M<sub>6</sub> °paropariye ñāne. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. gati. <sup>15</sup> T. aññatarassa.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. da° <sup>17</sup> T. dā°

assako anāliko<sup>1</sup> iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>3</sup> assako anāliko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunītvā kālābhatam<sup>4</sup> vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dālid-diyam<sup>5</sup> pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anāliko<sup>7</sup>.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anāliko<sup>7</sup> sād-dhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duc-caritaṃ carati, vācāya duc-caritaṃ carati, manasā duc-caritaṃ carati. Idam assa iṇādānaṃ<sup>8</sup> vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduc-caritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇi-dāhati<sup>9</sup>, 'mā maṃ jaññū<sup>10</sup>' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> anālhiko; (T. anālhiko twice); M<sub>7</sub> anāllh°; S. anaddhiko throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> iṇadānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. dā°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kālagaṭam; T. kālābhatam. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. da°

<sup>6</sup> T. iṇa° <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °yo. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ina°; S. °namhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. padahati. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> jaññū throughout.

saṅkappeti<sup>1</sup>, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati<sup>2</sup>. So tassa vacīduccaritaṣṣa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritaṣṣa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidāhati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vadḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enaṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu: Ayaṇ ca<sup>3</sup> so āyasmā evaṃ-kārī evaṃsamācāro<sup>4</sup> ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enaṃ ārañṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaṇagataṃ vā suñṇāgāragataṃ vā vipphaṇṇasārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti<sup>5</sup>. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko<sup>6</sup> kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā nirayabandhane<sup>7</sup> vā bajjhati tiracchānayaṇibandhane<sup>7</sup> vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> samanupassāmi evaṃdārūpaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ<sup>10</sup> evaṃ-antarāyakaṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇibandhanaṃ vā ti.

Daliddiyaṃ<sup>12</sup> dukkhaṃ loke inādānaṃ<sup>13</sup> ca vuccati, daliddo inam ādāya bhuñjamāno<sup>14</sup> vihaññati, tato anucaranti nāṃ, bandhanaṃ pi nigacchati, etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ kāmālābhābhijappinaṃ<sup>15</sup>. Tath' eva<sup>16</sup> ariyavinaye<sup>17</sup> saddhā yassa na vijjati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'okappati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vadḍhiyā ti (*sic*) vadāmi and so on. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'sama'; T. 'samāsacāro'; M. Ph. 'samāno.

<sup>5</sup> M. anucaranti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'yo. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'nena; T. 'no.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. ekam b<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'dukkhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yathā<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. da<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T<sup>o</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ina<sup>o</sup>; Ph. inamāraṇ.

<sup>14</sup> T. kujjamāno; M<sub>7</sub> tujjamāno; M<sub>6</sub> tuccha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> T. 'lābhā pi jappinaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tato 'va; M. inserts ca after tath' eva.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ariye vi<sup>o</sup>



ahiriko anottāpi<sup>1</sup> pāpakammavinicchayo<sup>2</sup>  
 kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā vacīduccaritaṇi ca  
 manoduccaritaṃ katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū<sup>3</sup>' ti icchati.  
 So samsappati<sup>4</sup> kāyena vācāya uda cetasā  
 pāpakammaṃ pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunam,  
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attāno  
 daliddo iṇaṃ ādāya bhuñjamāno<sup>5</sup> vihaññati.  
 Tato anucaranti naṃ saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā  
 gāme vā yadi vāraṇṇe yassa vipphaṇṇasārajā,  
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attāno  
 yonim aññataraṃ gantvā niraye vā pi bajjhati,  
 etaṃ hi bāndhanaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> yambhā dhīro pamuccati<sup>7</sup>.  
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadam cittaṃ pasādayam  
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho<sup>8</sup> saddhassa gharam esino  
 ditṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>9</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca:  
 'evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.  
 Tath'eva ariyavinaye<sup>10</sup> saddhā yassa patitṭhitā  
 hirimano ca ottāpi<sup>11</sup> paññavā sīlasamvuto,  
 eso kho ariyavinaye<sup>10</sup> 'sukhajīvi' ti<sup>12</sup> vuccati  
 nirāmisam sukhaṃ laddhā upekkhaṃ adhititṭhati.  
 Pañca nivarane hitvā niccaṃ āraddhaviriyo  
 jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nīpako sato:  
 evaṃ<sup>13</sup> ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye<sup>14</sup>  
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.  
 Tassa<sup>15</sup> sammāvimuttassa ñānaṃ ce<sup>16</sup> hoti tādino  
 'akuppā me vimutti' ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:  
 etaṃ kho paramaṃ ñānaṃ, etaṃ sukhaṃ anuttaraṃ,  
 asokaṃ virājaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ ānāyaṃ<sup>17</sup> uttamaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ottappi'; S. 'ttappi.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. 'vinibbayo' (S. 'kammaṃ vi'); T. 'vinicchaye;  
 M. papakam pi vinicchayo. <sup>3</sup> T. M. M. jamaṇa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. samsappati. <sup>5</sup> M. tujjā; M. tuccā; T. vujja  
 omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M. M. pavucca

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'aggaho; M. kavaggaho. <sup>8</sup> T. ditṭhadhamme hi

<sup>9</sup> T. M. M. ariye vi. <sup>10</sup> M. S. 'ttappi; Ph. M. 'ttappi.

<sup>11</sup> S. sukhaṃ j; Ph. sukhaṃ jvitaṃ. <sup>12</sup> M. S. etaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. etaṃ. <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M.; M. kho; T. kho.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. etaṃ; M. etaṃ; M. anuttaraṃ; M. anuttara.

## XLVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sahajātiyam<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>3</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādentī<sup>4</sup> 'ime pana «jhāyino<sup>5</sup> 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā<sup>6</sup>» ti jhāyanti<sup>7</sup> pajjhāyanti<sup>8</sup>, kim h'ime<sup>9</sup> jhāyanti, kint'ime<sup>10</sup> jhāyanti, katham h'ime<sup>11</sup> jhāyanti<sup>7</sup> ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>12</sup> janassa<sup>12</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>13</sup> devamanussānam.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādentī<sup>14</sup> 'ime pana «dhammayog'ambhā dhammayog'ambhā» ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā<sup>15</sup> muṭṭhasati<sup>16</sup> asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākāṭindriyā, kim h'ime<sup>17</sup> dhammayogā, kint'ime<sup>18</sup> dhammayogā<sup>18</sup>, katham h'ime<sup>11</sup> dhammayogā<sup>7</sup> ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>12</sup> janassa<sup>12</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū dhammayogānam yeva<sup>19</sup> bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsanti, no jhāyīnam bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Sayamjātiyam; M<sub>s</sub> Assāsañcātiyam; S. Sañjo

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> 've. <sup>4</sup> T. āvāsādentī; M<sub>7</sub> assādentī.

<sup>5</sup> T. jhāyī. <sup>6</sup> T. jhāyīnā 'mho (sic).

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ujjo; M<sub>7</sub> upajjo

<sup>8</sup> M. adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M<sub>6</sub> ajjo; M<sub>7</sub> apajjhā <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. kim ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. kim h'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits these three words.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub> katham ime.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>s</sub> bahujanassa; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bahujo janassa.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>s</sub>. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> appa <sup>15</sup> T. viciṇṇa

<sup>16</sup> S. 'tino. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kim ime; M<sub>6</sub> tili me dho, then katham.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>1</sup> janassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

5. Idha paṇvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyinaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>4</sup> janassa<sup>5</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmū ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete<sup>6</sup> āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātum kāyena plusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmū ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āsuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijjha passanti ti.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasīvako<sup>5</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavāten<sup>1</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sanditṭhiko dhammo sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu<sup>7</sup> kho bhante sanditṭhiko dhammo hoti<sup>8</sup> akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko<sup>9</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi<sup>9</sup> ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujano janassa. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hi te. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phuss<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phassitva; T. passitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Molisivako; Ph. Molasivako, but at the other place Moli<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> °sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sārā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M. °neyiko; Ph. °neyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sīvaka tañ ñev' ettha<sup>1</sup> paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>2</sup> kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko<sup>3</sup> dhammo<sup>4</sup> hoti . . .<sup>5</sup> Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam dosam . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . santam<sup>7</sup> vā ajjhattam moham<sup>8</sup>, santam vā ajjhattam lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>9</sup> kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>10</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantam<sup>11</sup> . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . upāsakam maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

### XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatū saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>13</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama

<sup>1</sup> T. tan ev' ettha.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. add pi.

<sup>3</sup> T. sandiṭṭhidhammo.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. M<sub>c</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> S. pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhattam dosam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asantam.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert asantam vā a<sup>o</sup> moham.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. add pi.    <sup>10</sup> M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyviko.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a<sup>o</sup> bh'

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sāra<sup>o</sup>

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi<sup>2</sup> ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa tañ ñev<sup>3</sup> ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khameyya, tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā<sup>2</sup> ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yam kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā<sup>2</sup> ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti<sup>4</sup> . . . Tam kim maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam dosaṃ, santam vā ajjhattam moham, santam vā ajjhattam kāyasandosam, santam vā ajjhattam vacīsandosaṃ<sup>5</sup>, santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yam kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi<sup>6</sup>: evaṃ<sup>7</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama . . .<sup>5</sup> upāsakaṃ<sup>9</sup> maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhavaṃ<sup>9</sup> Gotama<sup>9</sup> dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

## XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana<sup>10</sup> samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvatthiyaṃ viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. oneyiko; Ph. oneyyiko. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. <sup>5</sup> S. inserts pe.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sī ti, then Yam kho tvam br<sup>o</sup> santam vā a<sup>o</sup> manosandosam 'atthi me and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || upā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu<sup>1</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisīno<sup>2</sup> kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na<sup>3</sup> evam hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti, utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evam hoti «natthi me seyyo» ti vā «natthi me sadiso» ti vā «natthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti, utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante<sup>5</sup> āyasmante ca<sup>6</sup> Khemo āyasmante<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evam kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupaniṭo. Atha ca pana<sup>8</sup> idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā<sup>9</sup> maññe<sup>10</sup> aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pācchā vighātam āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na<sup>11</sup> omesu<sup>12</sup> samatte<sup>13</sup> nopaniyare<sup>14</sup>

Khīṇā sañjāti<sup>15</sup> vusitam<sup>16</sup> brahmacariyaṃ<sup>17</sup> caranti

Saññojanavippamuttā<sup>18</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omi.    <sup>2</sup> T. omā.    <sup>3</sup> T. tam.    <sup>4</sup> T. upatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. S. otesu; T. adds ca.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.; Ph. puts ca after Su<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add me.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. okam.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> maññe va.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oghesu (? otesu); S. otesu.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. otto; M. S. otthe.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇa<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti.    <sup>16</sup> T. vusita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> Ph. cāriyan ti (omits car<sup>o</sup>).    <sup>18</sup> T. mutto.



## LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vītisaṅgaretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ<sup>2</sup> c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasa<sup>3</sup> samphutṭha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto<sup>4</sup>, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta<sup>5</sup> suṇāhi, sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyaṇupunāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasa<sup>7</sup> anuṇitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>8</sup> manasānupekkhati; yasmim āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta<sup>9</sup> āgatāgamū dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti<sup>10</sup>, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati<sup>11</sup> paripaṇhāti<sup>12</sup> 'idaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te<sup>14</sup> āyasmanto<sup>15</sup> avivaṇṇā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti<sup>16</sup>, anekavibhitesu ca kaṅkhātṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā<sup>17</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sārā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asu<sup>o</sup>    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> cetaso.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahusuto.    <sup>5</sup> S. inserts dhammam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert so before yathā<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> vicarati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bahusutā.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. has the plural.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> idha.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. te tassa.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. mato; omitta! by S.

<sup>13</sup> M. uttānikar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>14</sup> S. adds nu.



āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ<sup>1</sup> c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe<sup>2</sup> cetasā<sup>3</sup> sampluṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutam āvuso, yāva subhāsitañ<sup>4</sup> c'idam<sup>4</sup> āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ<sup>5</sup> chahi dhammehi samannāgatam<sup>6</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema<sup>7</sup>.

5. Āyasmā<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> Ānando<sup>10</sup> dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>11</sup> manasānupekkhati; āyasmā Ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, tasmiṃ āvāse vasaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kāleṃ kaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti idam bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho<sup>12</sup> ti? Te āyasmato Ānandassa avivaṭaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaraṇṇaṃ, anuttānikataṇṇaṃ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihitesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti ti.

## LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. asu° . <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso.

<sup>4</sup> T. °tam idam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vādema.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. so āy° <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °carati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe|| viti° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. sūra°

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā<sup>1</sup> kim pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā balā-dhiṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> paṭhavibhinivesā<sup>3</sup> issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmaṇā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhīṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhīṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā' ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisaḍhippāyā alaṅkārupavicārā puttādhīṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā<sup>4</sup> issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānaḍhippāyā gabaṇūpavicārā<sup>5</sup> satthādhīṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā' ti.

Samaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Samaṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā<sup>6</sup> silādhīṭṭhānā akiñcaṇṇābhinivesā<sup>6</sup> nibbānapariyosānā' ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ<sup>7</sup> bho<sup>7</sup> Gotama<sup>7</sup>, khattiyānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ ca, brāhmaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . gahapatikānam<sup>9</sup> pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthinaṃ pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vinivesā throughout.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. phal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. vibhi<sup>o</sup>; S. vi abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> paṭhavinivesā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭhavivivesā.    <sup>4</sup> all MSS. except S. have asapatī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gahaṇ<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M. S. akiñcaṇā; Ph. akiñcā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. gahapattinam.

jānāti . . . sammānam pi bhavam Gotamo jānāti adhiṭṭhāyaṇaṁ ca upavicāraṇaṁ ca adhiṭṭhānaṁ ca abhinivasaṇaṁ ca pariyoṣaṇaṁ ca. Abhikkantaṁ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . upāsakaṁ maṁ bhavam Gotamo dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge paṇu-petaṁ saraṇaṁ gatan ti.

### LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṁ kathaṁ sārāṇiyaṁ<sup>2</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisīmo kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṁ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṁ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṁ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṁ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>4</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṁ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yāni kūnici jaṅgamānaṁ<sup>5</sup> pāṇānaṁ<sup>6</sup> padajātāni<sup>6</sup>, sabbāni<sup>3</sup> tāni<sup>3</sup> hatthipade samodhānaṁ gacchanti, hatthipadaṁ tesam aggamaṁ akkhāyati<sup>7</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>4</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṁ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṁ tasmaṁ aggamaṁ akkhāyati, evam eva kho

<sup>1</sup> M. 1a; omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. sārā<sup>o</sup>; omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṁ.

<sup>6</sup> M. padānaṁ jātāni.

<sup>7</sup> M., Ph. S. add yad idaṁ mahantaṭṭhena (S. °tattena).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako<sup>2</sup> babbajam<sup>3</sup> lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti<sup>4</sup> nicchedeti<sup>5</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiṇi<sup>8</sup> vaṇṭacchinṇi<sup>9</sup> yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni<sup>10</sup>, sabbāni<sup>11</sup> tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno<sup>13</sup>, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuyuttā<sup>14</sup> bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpanam pabhā, sabbā tā candassa<sup>16</sup> pabhāya kalam<sup>17</sup> nāgghanti<sup>18</sup> soḷasim. candappabhā<sup>19</sup> tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato<sup>20</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggaḥha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko<sup>21</sup>. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato<sup>22</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggaḥha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko<sup>23</sup> ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ<sup>24</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>25</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. pha; omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. ṣam l<sup>o</sup>; M. jā l<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. pabb<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. ṣā. + omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>4</sup> M. nicchāreti; Ph. cchoreti; M. cchoreti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoṭeti); M. nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M. (Com.) nicchedeti ti bāhaya vā rukkhe vā paharati.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. odd appamādo eko dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M. M. <sup>7</sup> Ph. piṇḍassa.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> S. vaṇṭo; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>12</sup> S. khuddaka; T. M. M. khuddo <sup>13</sup> Ph. ṣantā.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. candimāya; M. candimā. <sup>15</sup> S. kallam.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. nāggho <sup>17</sup> T. M. candi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. cko ti. <sup>20</sup> T. does not repeat this locution.

<sup>21</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.

## LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati. Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>1</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>2</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti<sup>3</sup>, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā<sup>4</sup> cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>5</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>2</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocuṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamahā āvāsā, alaṇṇa te idha vāsenā' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ<sup>5</sup> āvāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> agamāsi. Tatra<sup>7</sup> pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>8</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vitūd° *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> T. also vitūd°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saṇṭhahanti *throughout*.      <sup>4</sup> T. parūpa°

<sup>5</sup> T. vitūdeti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. aññāvāsaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. aññatra.      <sup>8</sup> T. vitūdeti.

canti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayam kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; yan nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imambhā pi āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tatra pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsatī<sup>1</sup> vihiṃsati<sup>2</sup> vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā<sup>3</sup> paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>4</sup>, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsan' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayam<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 1 roseti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vihesati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after akko: rosiya<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'rehi.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe 'yan nūna.

riñcanti āvāsāṇi; yaṃ nūna mayāṃ āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko 'ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi, kahan nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yaṃ nūnāhaṃ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacivaram ūdāya yena Rājagahaṃ tena pakkāmi, anupubbena yena Rājagahaṃ Gijjhakūṭo<sup>1</sup> pabbato<sup>2</sup>, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca 'handā kuto nu tvam brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṃ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito mam eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vāṇijā tīradassim sakunaṃ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṃ ajjhogāhanti<sup>3</sup>. Te<sup>4</sup> atīradakkhiṇiyā<sup>5</sup> nāvāya tīradassim sakunaṃ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva<sup>6</sup> puratthimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati pacchimaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uttaraṃ disaṃ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṃ disaṃ, gacchati uddhaṃ, gacchati anudisaṃ. Sace so samantā tīraṃ passaṭi, tathā gatako<sup>7</sup> 'va<sup>8</sup> hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṃ na passaṭi, tam eva nāvam paccāgacchati. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṃ taṃ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvam tato tato pabbājito mam' eva santike<sup>9</sup> āgacchasi.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oṭe. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oṭe. <sup>3</sup> T. oḡāyanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. add hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oḡassiyā; S. oḡassaniyā (v. l. oḡakkhiṇiyā).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. gacchati. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. gato: <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> oḡkaṃ.

6. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatittho<sup>1</sup> nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sīta-  
 cchāyo mānorama<sup>2</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa  
 Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādaśa yojanāni abhiniveso  
 ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānam<sup>3</sup>. Suppatitthassa  
 kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva<sup>4</sup>  
 mahantāni phalāni ahesum. Seyyathā pi nāma ālhakathā-  
 likā<sup>5</sup>, evam assa sādūni phalāni ahesum, seyyathā pi nāma  
 khuddam, madhum<sup>6</sup> anīlakam<sup>7</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana  
 brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekam khandham rājā  
 paribhuñjati saddhim itthāgārena, ekam khandham bala-  
 kāyo paribhuñjati, ekam khandham negamajānapadā<sup>8</sup> pari-  
 bhuñjanti, ekam khandham samānabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti,  
 ekam khandham migapakkhiyo<sup>9</sup> paribhuñjanti. Suppatit-  
 thassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na  
 koci phalāni rakkhati<sup>10</sup>. Na ca sudam<sup>11</sup> aññamañña-  
 sa<sup>12</sup> phalāni himsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika  
 aññataro puriso Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvatat-  
 tham phalāni bhakkhitvā<sup>13</sup> sākham bhañjitvā<sup>14</sup> pakkāmi.  
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe<sup>15</sup> nigrodharāje<sup>16</sup>  
 adhivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho  
 abbhutam vata bho, yāva<sup>17</sup> pāpo<sup>18</sup> manusso yatra hī nāma  
 Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvatattham phalāni bhak-  
 khitvā sākham bhañjitvā<sup>14</sup> pakkamissati, yaṁ nūna Sup-  
 patittho nigrodharājā āyatim phalam na dadeyyā' ti.  
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatittho nigrodharājā  
 āyatim phalam nādāsi<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

<sup>1</sup> M. Supa° throughout.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. °rammo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlaka°; Ph. °kāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ālha°

<sup>6</sup> M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anīlakam; M<sub>6</sub> (Com.) anīlan ti niddosam.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

<sup>10</sup> T. pakkhati.    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. puna.    <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññassa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pakkhitvā.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhijjivā.    <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. 'titthassa°

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. °rājassa.    <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. yāvatā.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. pāpa°    <sup>19</sup> Ph. S. na ad°



rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etaḍ avoca 'yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatitṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi<sup>1</sup>, yathā bhusū<sup>2</sup> vātavutṭhi<sup>3</sup> āgantvā Suppatitṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pātesi<sup>4</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>5</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dumanā assumukhī rudamānā<sup>6</sup> ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthaṃ devataṃ etaḍ avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dumanā assumukhī rudamānā<sup>6</sup> ekamantaṃ tṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusū vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme tṭhitāya<sup>8</sup> bhusū vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa rukkho<sup>9</sup> rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva<sup>10</sup> devate rukkhassa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, taṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalatthikā haranti, na ca tena<sup>11</sup> devatāya<sup>12</sup> anattamanatā vā anabhinandi<sup>13</sup> vā karaṇiṃyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme tṭhito hoti' ti. 'Atṭhitāya eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme<sup>14</sup> bhusū vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme<sup>14</sup> titṭheyyāsi, siyā pi<sup>15</sup> te bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. Thassāma<sup>16</sup> ahaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M<sub>6</sub> iddhiyābh<sup>n</sup> abhi<sup>n</sup>

\* M. Ph. S. bhusa throughout.    † T. vāta-utthi; M<sub>2</sub> vāta-vu"

\* M. Ph. S. pavattesi (S. v. l. pātesi).      † T. 'lan c'ak'

Ph. *confinitus*; cta Supp<sup>o</sup> nigrodha<sup>o</sup> adhi<sup>o</sup> devatā etad  
idoci. Tathā and so on.

\* T. papatesi; M<sub>2</sub> papateshi mol etesi; M. Ph. S. pavattesii.

to be omitted by Ph. M. Ph. N. idha.

1. The first is the fact that the

<sup>14</sup> T. M. G. Nabliha *et al.*, *J. in S. & M. Stat.*, 1997, 1, 11.

1909 M. Ph. S. v. S. (Hitherto); M. is paid.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi<sup>1</sup>, yathā bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā Suppatittham nigrodharājaṃ us-sāpesi, sacchavini<sup>2</sup> mūlāni ahesuṃ. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ<sup>3</sup> samaṇadhamme<sup>4</sup> tthitaṃ jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyūṃ<sup>5</sup> sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana<sup>6</sup> bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme<sup>7</sup> tthito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭiro-sati, bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme tthito hoti' ti. 'Atthi-taṃ<sup>8</sup> jeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesuṃ sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tittakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesuṃ. Sunetto satthā sāvakanam brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni<sup>9</sup> na pasūdesuṃ<sup>10</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>11</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasūdesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>12</sup>. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mugapakkho<sup>13</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . Aranemi<sup>15</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako<sup>16</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. 'khāri; Ph. khari.

<sup>2</sup> T. sacca<sup>o</sup>; M. sañcha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. pañcavidhāni. <sup>3</sup> Ph. tvaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. asa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. M. have 'jesuṃ. <sup>6</sup> M. nu kho.

<sup>7</sup> T. 'dhammo. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'tā. <sup>9</sup> T. cittāṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. padosesuṃ; M. padesesuṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> T. Mugha<sup>o</sup>; M. S. Muga<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> T. Araṇ<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Ph. Kudā<sup>o</sup>; M. Kuṭā<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahosi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho panā brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Jotipālo satthā sāvakūnaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentāssa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesum<sup>2</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>3</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjimsu<sup>4</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre<sup>5</sup> titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>6</sup> paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre<sup>9</sup> titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>10</sup> paduṭṭhacitto<sup>11</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahum<sup>12</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto<sup>13</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati<sup>14</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpim<sup>15</sup> khantiṃ<sup>16</sup> vadāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

9. Na no<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi<sup>18</sup> te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padosesum; M<sub>7</sub> padesesum.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>3</sup> S. °ro.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāvaka°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pasā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutṭha°

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M<sub>6</sub> omits also Yo of the following clause. <sup>9</sup> Ph. pasāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °paṃ. <sup>11</sup> S. °taṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M<sub>7</sub> āvi.

<sup>13</sup> M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho<sup>1</sup> ca Aranemi<sup>2</sup> ca brāhmaṇo  
 Kuddālakō<sup>3</sup> ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māṇavo<sup>4</sup>  
 Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito<sup>5</sup>.  
 Ahimsakā<sup>6</sup> atitampse cha satthāro yasassino  
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe<sup>7</sup> vimuttā<sup>8</sup> kāmasaññojanātigā<sup>9</sup>  
 kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu<sup>10</sup>.  
 Ahesum sāvaka tesam anekāni satāni pi  
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe<sup>11</sup> vimuttā<sup>8</sup> kāmasaññojanātigā<sup>9</sup>  
 kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu<sup>12</sup>.  
 Ye te isi<sup>13</sup> bāhirake vitarāge samāhite  
 paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,  
 bāhuṃ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.  
 Yo c'ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ bhikkhum<sup>14</sup> buddhassa<sup>14</sup>  
 sāvakaṃ<sup>14</sup>

paduṭṭhamanasāṅkappo<sup>15</sup> yo naro paribhāsati,  
 ayaṃ<sup>16</sup> tato<sup>17</sup> bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.  
 Na<sup>18</sup> sādthurūpaṃ āside diṭṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ<sup>19</sup>  
 sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.  
 Avitarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū<sup>20</sup>:  
 saddhā sati viriyaṃ ca<sup>21</sup> samatho ca vipassanā<sup>22</sup>,  
 tādisaṃ bhikkhum āsajja pubb'eva upahāññati,  
 attānaṃ upahantvāna<sup>23</sup> pacchā aññaṃ vihiṃsati.  
 Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito<sup>24</sup> tassa<sup>25</sup> bāhiro;  
 tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ<sup>26</sup>, akkhato<sup>27</sup> paṇḍito sadā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. Mugha°; S. Mūga°; M<sub>7</sub> Mūpakkho. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Aran°

<sup>3</sup> M. Kuṭā°; Ph. Kudā° <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> māṇavo.

<sup>5</sup> T. sattha° <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ahimsete; M<sub>7</sub> osate; S. abhisekā.

<sup>7</sup> T. °ṇa; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °ṇo. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. dhimuttā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °titā; S. °titā. <sup>10</sup> T. ahū; Ph. pahu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ṇo; T. °ṇo; M<sub>6</sub> °ṇā. <sup>12</sup> T. ahum.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> isi; Ph. idha; M<sub>7</sub> iti.

<sup>14</sup> T. buddhassāva°; M<sub>6</sub> omits bhikkhum. <sup>15</sup> T. tam pa°

<sup>16</sup> Ph. inserts kho. <sup>17</sup> Ph. adds ca vipassanā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> diṭṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M<sub>7</sub> °sinam).

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °du. <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. S. put ca before vir°

<sup>22</sup> T. °nam.

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; M<sub>7</sub> °hattā; T. M<sub>6</sub> add so;  
 M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>24</sup> Ph. akkhato. <sup>25</sup> Ph. v'assa. <sup>26</sup> M. attā.

<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. akuḍḍho.

Dhammikāvaggo pañcamo<sup>1</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Nāgamigasālā<sup>2</sup> iṇaṃ Cunda<sup>3</sup> dve 'va<sup>4</sup> sanditṭhikaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 Khema indriya<sup>6</sup> Ānanda<sup>7</sup> khattiya<sup>6</sup> appamādena<sup>8</sup> Dham-  
 miko ti<sup>9</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PANÑĀSAKO.

## LV.

1. Evam<sup>10</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavaṭo sāvaka ārad-dhaviriya viharanti, ahaṃ tesam aññataro, atha ca panā-me na<sup>11</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti<sup>12</sup> kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā<sup>13</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kūtum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā<sup>14</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa ce-toparivitaṅkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antara-hito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe<sup>16</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etaṃ avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., Vaggo p<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Paṭhamapaññāsavaggass' uddānam; T. M., M., odd paṭhamo paññāsako.

<sup>2</sup> M., 'sāpā; T. M., M., 'sālāya. <sup>3</sup> S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.

<sup>4</sup> only in S. <sup>5</sup> M., 'kā; T. M., M., yadicchakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S., 'yā. <sup>7</sup> T., 'dam. <sup>8</sup> Ph., 'de.

<sup>9</sup> M. S., odd Paṭhamapaññāsako (S., 'ko nitṭhito).

<sup>10</sup> not in S. <sup>11</sup> T. M., M., put na before ās<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph., 'vījjanti' eva; T. M., 'vijjanto.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M., M., S., 'ge. <sup>14</sup> T., hināya va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph., 'amī' throughout. <sup>16</sup> T. M., M., pamukhe.

'nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āraddhaviṛiyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam<sup>1</sup> aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvījjanti<sup>2</sup> kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā<sup>3</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvat-titrā<sup>4</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto<sup>5</sup> vīṇāya tantissare' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā<sup>6</sup> te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>7</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>8</sup> vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>9</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>8</sup> vā' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' 'Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na<sup>10</sup> atisithilā<sup>10</sup> same<sup>11</sup> guṇe pa-tiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>12</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>13</sup> vā' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' 'Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviṛiyam<sup>14</sup> uddhaccāya samvattati, atilnaviriyaṃ<sup>15</sup> kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamatam<sup>16</sup> adhiṭṭhaha<sup>17</sup> indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭi-vijjha<sup>18</sup> tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditrā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitaṃ vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammiñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavane autarahito Giṃjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

<sup>1</sup> T. etesaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ge.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °vattetrā; T. M<sub>3</sub> hīnāya va°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>3</sub> āgāriya°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ññam; M<sub>3</sub> °mñā. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. nāti°

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. sama° <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °mñam. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. accāraddham vi°

<sup>15</sup> T. S. atilinaṃ vi° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. °samatham.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.

<sup>18</sup> T. °vijja; M<sub>3</sub> °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamatam<sup>1</sup> adhiṭṭhahi<sup>2</sup> indriyānañ<sup>3</sup> ca samatam paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātūpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā<sup>4</sup> Soṇo arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa<sup>5</sup> etad ahosi 'yaṇ nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññaṃ vyākareyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham<sup>6</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinabhava-saññojano<sup>7</sup> sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto<sup>8</sup> hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto<sup>9</sup> hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalam saddhāmatlakam nūna ayam<sup>10</sup> āyasmā nisāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti<sup>11</sup>. Na kho pan' etam<sup>12</sup> bhante evam datṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo<sup>13</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>14</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>15</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti, khayā dosassa vītaḍḍosattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. continues: paṭivijjhi and so on.

<sup>2</sup> S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M, oṭṭhāhi. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. indriyasamatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. pana āy<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oṭṭam pattassa. <sup>6</sup> M. oḥā.

<sup>7</sup> T. parikkhinābhava<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> parikkhinasamyojano.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. nekkhamā<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> T. upādānakkhayā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hoti. <sup>12</sup> Ph. tam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. katakar<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokam nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmayamāno<sup>1</sup> pavivekādhimutto' ti<sup>2</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo<sup>3</sup> karaṇīyam<sup>4</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>5</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'silabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti<sup>2</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo<sup>3</sup> karaṇīyam<sup>4</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>5</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā<sup>6</sup> avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti . . .<sup>7</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā tanhakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

\*10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhūsā<sup>8</sup> ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā<sup>9</sup> rūpā cakkhussa āpātham<sup>10</sup> āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam<sup>11</sup> ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tthitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>12</sup>, vayanā c'assānu-

<sup>1</sup> S. nikkā°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. katakar°    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paṭi°

<sup>6</sup> T. continues after °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti. khayā mohassa and so on.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °viññeyyā° throughout.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. ābādham.

<sup>11</sup> S. amissa° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> amissi°; T. amissi° and amissr°; M<sub>6</sub> amisi° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissi° throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° throughout.



passati. Bhusū ce pi sotaviññeeyā saddā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ghānaviññeeyā gaudhā . . . jivhāviññeeyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeeyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeeyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro<sup>2</sup> ekagghano<sup>3</sup>, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusū vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ<sup>4</sup> samkampeyya<sup>5</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>6</sup> na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusū vātavutṭhi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusū<sup>7</sup> vātavutṭhi<sup>7</sup> . . . atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusū vātavutṭhi, neva<sup>8</sup> naṃ<sup>9</sup> samkampeyya<sup>9</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>10</sup> na sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusū ce pi cakkhuviññeeyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>11</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati, bhusū ce pi sotaviññeeyā saddā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ghānaviññeeyā gaudhā . . . jivhāviññeeyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeeyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeeyā dhammā manassa<sup>12</sup> āpātham āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam<sup>14</sup> adhimuttassa pavivekaṇ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca tanhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṇ ca cetaso disvā āyatanuppādam sammā cittaṃ<sup>15</sup> vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno katassa paticayo natthi karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. asuriso.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ekaggho

<sup>4</sup> Ph. saṅgameyya.

<sup>5</sup> T. samkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. āneṇja<sup>o</sup>; Ph. āneṇjo throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> T. nev' assa.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. saṅkameyya.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

<sup>11</sup> T. gacchanti.    <sup>12</sup> M. manaso; Ph. °sā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttam.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
 evaṃ rūpā rasā<sup>1</sup> saddā gandhā phassā ca keralā  
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,  
 tthitam cittam vippamuttam<sup>2</sup>, vayaṃ c'assānupassatī ti.

## LVI.

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno<sup>3</sup> ābādhiko<sup>4</sup> hoti dukkhito bāḥhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāḥhagilāno; sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā<sup>6</sup> Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>7</sup> mañcake samañco<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmanam Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phagguna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samañco<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>. Sant' imāni āsānāni pure<sup>9</sup> paññattāni, tatthāham nisidissāmī' ti. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmanam Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamaniyam, kacci yāpaniyam, kacci dukkhā<sup>10</sup> vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamaniyam, na yāpaniyam, bāḥhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānam<sup>12</sup> abhimattheyya<sup>13</sup>, evaṃ eva kho me<sup>14</sup> bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

<sup>1</sup> M. *puts* rasā after gandhā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. Phe<sup>o</sup>; S. Phagguno throughout; T. Phagguno and Phagguno; M. Phagguno nearly always.

<sup>4</sup> M. *pandito*.      <sup>5</sup> M. *ye*.      <sup>6</sup> M. *yena āy<sup>o</sup>*

<sup>7</sup> T. M. S. *disvāna*; M. *anā*.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *samadhosi*.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. *parehi*.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. *dukkha<sup>o</sup>*

<sup>11</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. add* ti.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. *muddhani*.

<sup>13</sup> S. *mattheyya*; T. M. *matteyya*.      <sup>14</sup> *omitted by M. Ph. S.*

dhānam<sup>1</sup> hananti<sup>2</sup>; na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dāhena varattakkhandena<sup>4</sup> sīse<sup>5</sup> sīsavethanam<sup>6</sup> dadeyya, evam eva kho me<sup>7</sup> bhante<sup>8</sup> adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tiṇhena<sup>8</sup> govikantanena<sup>9</sup> kucchim<sup>10</sup> parikanteyya, evam eva kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante adhimattā vātā kucchim<sup>10</sup> parikantanti<sup>11</sup>; na me bhante khamanīyam, na<sup>12</sup> yāpanīyam<sup>12</sup>, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto<sup>13</sup> purisā dubbalataram purisam nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyum<sup>14</sup> paritāpeyyum<sup>15</sup>; evam eva kho bhante adhimatto<sup>16</sup> kāyasmim<sup>17</sup> dāho; na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkhamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>7</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phaggunam dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahamsetvā utthāyāsanaṃ pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimsu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhani. <sup>2</sup> M. uhan<sup>o</sup>; S. oh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. upānanti.

<sup>3</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhandena.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. °vedhanam; Ph. °cchedam; M<sub>7</sub> °vesanam.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>8</sup> Ph. tikkhanena.

<sup>9</sup> M. (also perhaps M<sub>7</sub>) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M<sub>6</sub> gopacikantanena. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kucchiyam.

<sup>11</sup> T. parikko; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> T. °te. <sup>14</sup> M. sukkhapeyya; Ph. pakkhīpeyya.

<sup>15</sup> S. sampari<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M. Ph. <sup>16</sup> S. °ttā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassā Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimpū' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na<sup>2</sup> vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dassanāya. Tassa<sup>2</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sānakalyāṇaṃ sūttamaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti<sup>8</sup>. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhamo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>10</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyo-sānakalyāṇaṃ sūttamaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ānanda alone; Ph. kim Ān<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>5</sup> M. atthupa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>c</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. 'tassa. <sup>8</sup> S. 'sesi.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>1</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>3</sup> manasānupekkhati<sup>4</sup>. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa<sup>7</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti<sup>8</sup> ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>10</sup> upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup>. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>13</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>15</sup> hoti, anut-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *omits* na, *but it has* pi na *after* °sāvakam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °cāraṭi (*sic*).

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. manasā anu°

<sup>5</sup> T. atthūpapa°; M<sub>7</sub> atthupari° <sup>6</sup> *omitted by* Ph.; T. adhi°

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> then have pe||ādikalyāṇaṃ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> *omits only* ca. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> adhi°

<sup>12</sup> *omitted by* T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>15</sup> *omitted by* Ph.



ṭakā<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddā-bhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanū acelakasāvakā. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti<sup>2</sup> paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo<sup>3</sup>. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso<sup>4</sup> Saṅkicco<sup>5</sup>, Makkhali<sup>6</sup> Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā<sup>7</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kim<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda<sup>9</sup> Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujānāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako<sup>10</sup> anāliko<sup>11</sup>, tassā akāmakassa<sup>12</sup> bilam olaggeyyum<sup>13</sup> 'idam te ambho purisa maṃsaṃ ca<sup>7</sup> khāditabbam mūlaṃ ca anuppadātabban' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiññāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Ahaṃ kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ suṇāhi sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccasosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā<sup>14</sup> c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>16</sup> samāno akanham asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati<sup>17</sup>, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco

<sup>1</sup> T. °sāvakā.      <sup>2</sup> T. suttā°

<sup>3</sup> T. ājiviniyo; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ājivakā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Saṃkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

<sup>6</sup> S. Makkali.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pana Ān°      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. asako.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anālhiyo; M<sub>6</sub> anālhi; S. anaddhiyo.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> akāmassa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M<sub>6</sub> okeyyum.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. katam' Ān°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. idh' Ān°      <sup>16</sup> T. sukkā°

<sup>17</sup> T. has katham c'Ān°, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike<sup>2</sup>, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbha<sup>3</sup>ti, so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvābādho<sup>4</sup> kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato<sup>5</sup> vā, na<sup>6</sup> lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccaritaṃ carati. vācāya duccaritaṃ carati. manasā duccaritaṃ carati. So kāyena duccaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccaritaṃ caritvā, manasā duccaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati. vācāya sucaritaṃ carati. manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṇ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>8</sup> samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . so ca<sup>10</sup> hoti dubbanno duddasiko

<sup>1</sup> T. idha pan' Ān'      <sup>2</sup> S. kasirattike.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bāhvā<sup>3</sup>; M. bahā<sup>3</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. 'hano; M. Ph. 'pādo.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>6</sup>      <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'ko.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. 'ko.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M. omits pe the second time; also so ca.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>, Ph.



okoṭimako. So kesamassum ohāretvā kāsūyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam<sup>1</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvarane pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhalikarane catūsu<sup>2</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhaṃ abhijātiyo<sup>4</sup> samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā adḍhe<sup>5</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate<sup>6</sup> pahūtāvittūpakarane<sup>7</sup> pahūtadhanadhaññe<sup>7</sup>. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa<sup>8</sup> yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokāṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. anā°    <sup>2</sup> T. catu.

<sup>3</sup> S. sū°; Ph. patitṭho; T. supavitṭhita°    <sup>4</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. addhe.    <sup>6</sup> Ph. bahujāta°    <sup>7</sup> Ph. bahuta°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vatthussa.    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, uppa°    <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh<sup>1</sup> Ānanda ekacco<sup>2</sup> ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā adḍhe<sup>3</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate<sup>4</sup> pahūtavittūpakaraṇe<sup>5</sup> pahūtadhanadhaññe<sup>5</sup>. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya sāmānāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālūgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapaḍiḍḍiyeṇa. So kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilesē paññāya dubbhikāraṇe catūsu satipatṭhānesu supatṭhitacitto<sup>7</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhiyāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkaḃhiyātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhiyāyati. Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

## LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samānāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>8</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātābba, te saṃvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātābba, te paṭisevanāya<sup>10</sup> pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhiṇvāsanā pahātābba, te adhiṇvāsanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātābba, te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātābba, te vinodanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātābba, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātābba, ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriya-saṃvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriya-saṃvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. idha pan'. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add puggalo.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. addhe. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahujāta°. <sup>5</sup> Ph. bahuta°

<sup>6</sup> M. anā° <sup>7</sup> S. sū°; Ph. suppatitṭha°; M<sub>8</sub> suppatitṭhita°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>5</sub> add hoti; M<sub>7</sub> omits pāh°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>12</sup> Ph. upapajj°

āsavā vighātaparilāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa<sup>1</sup> te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya° . . . ghānindriya° . . . jivhindriya° . . . kāyindriya° . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātābhā, ye<sup>3</sup> samvarena pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātābhā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti?

4. Idhā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uphassa paṭighātāya . dāmsamakāsavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam<sup>4</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopinapaṭicchādanattham<sup>5</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātāṃ paṭisevati<sup>6</sup> nēva daṇḍāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatīyā brahmacariyā-nuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭisaṅkhāmi navaṇ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā<sup>7</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanaṃ paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uphassa paṭighātāya dāmsamakāsavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam<sup>4</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam<sup>8</sup> paṭisallānārāmattham<sup>9</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānam veyyābhikkānam<sup>10</sup> vedanānam paṭighātāya avyāpajjhaparamatāya<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = evaṃ assa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> T. ye 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>8</sub> yena.

<sup>4</sup> M. °sarisaḅba°; Ph. °sarisaḅa° <sup>5</sup> M. adds ti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °sevāmi throughout; M<sub>6</sub> °sevāmi only once.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yatrā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. utuparisa°; M. Ph. °dana.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °sallāṇā°; M. adds ti. <sup>10</sup> Ph. °byā°

<sup>11</sup> T. abbhyā°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, paṭisevato<sup>1</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā nā honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa unhasa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāṃsamakasa-vātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ<sup>2</sup> duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sūririkānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asūtānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko<sup>3</sup> hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adhivāsayaṃ<sup>4</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanaṃ pahātabbā, ye parivajjanaṃ pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khānuṃ<sup>7</sup> kaṇṭakadhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sobbhaṃ papātaṃ<sup>9</sup> candanikaṃ<sup>10</sup> oligallaṃ<sup>11</sup>, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacārī<sup>12</sup> pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyuṃ<sup>13</sup>, so taṃ c'eva<sup>14</sup> anāsanaṃ taṃ ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, parivajjayato<sup>15</sup> evaṃsa<sup>16</sup> te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tam paṭi°      <sup>2</sup> M. °sarisaṃsa; Ph. °sarisaṃsa°

<sup>3</sup> M. °yo; T. °jāti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tam adhi°      <sup>5</sup> M. S. caṇḍa°

<sup>6</sup> S. caṇḍa°; M. omits caṇḍaṃ go° pari.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. khānuṃ; M. ahi nu khānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. khaṇḍa°; M. °thānaṃ; T. khaṇṭhakadhānaṃ; M. kaṇṭakadhānaṃ; M. kaṇṭakadhānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. papātānaṃ; S. pāhātaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> T. candanānika.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. ol°      <sup>12</sup> Ph. °riyaṃ.      <sup>13</sup> M. okka°; T. ottaṃ

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. taṃ ca.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. tam vaji°; M. vaji°

<sup>16</sup> M. ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti<sup>1</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam vyāpā-davitakkam . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusāle dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti<sup>4</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato<sup>5</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>6</sup>, viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgam<sup>7</sup> bhāveti<sup>7</sup>, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam<sup>8</sup> bhāveti<sup>8</sup> vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparīṇāmiṃ<sup>9</sup>. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato<sup>10</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>11</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. byanti°; M. Ph. byantim°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. byanti; M. byantim°

<sup>5</sup> M. tam vino°      <sup>6</sup> S. inserts .pe.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have upekhā°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> ossa°

<sup>10</sup> M. tam bhāv°; M<sub>6</sub> omits all from bhāv° to pari°

<sup>11</sup> T. adds hoti.

## LIX.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi<sup>2</sup>ke<sup>2</sup> viharati Giṇḍakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukāmmiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho dārukāmmikaṃ gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyati ti? 'Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ tañ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū ārañṇakā<sup>3</sup> piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto<sup>4</sup> vā arahattamaggam<sup>5</sup> vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyati' ti.

3. Dujjānaṃ kho etaṃ gahapāti tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanaṃ<sup>6</sup> paccanubhontena mālagandhavilepanam dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādiyantena<sup>7</sup> 'ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam<sup>5</sup> samāpannā<sup>8</sup> ti. Ārañṇako<sup>9</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo<sup>10</sup> capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati<sup>11</sup> asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatiṇḍriyo, evaṃ so ten'āṅgena gārayho. Ārañṇako<sup>12</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo<sup>13</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'āṅgena pāsamsa. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten'āṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten'āṅgena pāsamsa. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten'āṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Nādi<sup>2</sup>ke.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. 'atā.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arahamaggam.    <sup>6</sup> T. Kāsikaṃ can<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. disāyantena.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. samp<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> 'lo; T. M<sub>7</sub> unnaḷo.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. 'sati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> 'lo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamsō. Nemantaniko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato<sup>3</sup> ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsō. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsō. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo<sup>4</sup> capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo<sup>5</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten'aṅgena pāsamsō. Ingha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasādisati, so tvaṃ paṣannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇaṃ sugataṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjissati<sup>7</sup> ti 'Esāhaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dassāmi' ti.

## LX.

Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutama. Ekamaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambhulā therā bhikkhū pacchabhattaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā maṇḍalamāle sannisinnaṃ sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudama āyasma Citto Hatthisāriputto theranaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantara kathaṃ opāpeti. Atha kho āyasma Mahakoṭṭhito<sup>10</sup> āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca "ma<sup>11</sup> āyasma Citto Hatthisāriputto theranaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantara

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M., S. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nī

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M., M., S. lo; T. unnaḷo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M., M., S. lo.

M. Ph. T. dānani; M. dānadi; M. dānam ti (or nī).

<sup>7</sup> T. M., M., S. uppaṇṇa; M., M., S. dānani. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. lo throughout; T. continens; apasādesi. <sup>10</sup> Pāṇḍita; S. further on.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S., M. May

katham opātesi<sup>1</sup>, kathāpariyosānam<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Citto<sup>3</sup> āga-  
metū<sup>4</sup> ti.

Evam<sup>5</sup> vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahā-  
yakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahakoṭṭhitam etad avocum  
'mā<sup>6</sup> āyasmā Koṭṭhito<sup>7</sup> āyasmantam Cittam Hatthisāri-  
puttam apasādesi<sup>8</sup>. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto  
pahoti c'āyasmā<sup>9</sup> Citto Hatthisāriputto therānam bhikkhū-  
nam abhidhammakatham kathetun<sup>10</sup> ti. Dujjānam<sup>11</sup> kho  
etaṃ<sup>12</sup> āvuso parassa cetopariyāyam ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato  
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthā-  
ram upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sa-  
brahmacārim. Yato ca kho so vapakassat<sup>13</sup> eva Satthārā,  
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so samsatṭho  
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>14</sup> raññā  
rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi<sup>15</sup> titthiyasāvakehi<sup>16</sup>, tassa sam-  
satṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-  
harato rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhammena<sup>17</sup>  
cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>18</sup>. Seyyathā  
pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena<sup>19</sup> vā baddho vaje<sup>20</sup> vā  
oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dānāyam goṇo  
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭham otarissati<sup>21</sup> ti, sammā - nu kho  
so<sup>22</sup> āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti<sup>23</sup>? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso,  
ṭhānam h'etaṃ<sup>24</sup> āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so<sup>25</sup> goṇo kiṭṭhādo  
dāmaṃ<sup>26</sup> vā chetvā vajam vā bhinditvā<sup>27</sup> puna-d-eva kiṭ-  
ṭham otareyyā<sup>28</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'oti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yāva kathā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. adds Hatthi<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Mahakoṭṭhiko pi.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'oti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. āy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. has after dujjānam: etad avoca māyasmā Citto and  
so on, as before; M<sub>6</sub> dujjanam.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> evam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi.      <sup>11</sup> T. 'vāhi.      <sup>12</sup> T. 'kāhi.

<sup>13</sup> S. 'sitena; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anuddhasetana<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> hīnāya vattati.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ārāme.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'jo.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vaderyāsi ti.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. c'etaṃ.      <sup>20</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. ārāmaṃ.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. S. add atha.



galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasamtupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato cā kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārihi, so samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>1</sup> raññā<sup>2</sup> rājamahāmattehi tittihiyehi tittiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākataṣṣa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāganuddhamsenā cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> thullaphusitako devo<sup>9</sup> vassanto<sup>10</sup> rājam antaradhāpeyya cikkhallam<sup>11</sup> pātukareyya, yo<sup>12</sup> nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na<sup>13</sup> dāni<sup>14</sup> amusmiṃ<sup>15</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ<sup>16</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> manuṣṣā vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ<sup>17</sup> pariyādiyeyya<sup>18</sup>, atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> raññāhi; M<sub>6</sub> rañño.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>7</sub> oya vattati and oya vattati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. cātummahā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> T. ophusitadeva; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> otake deve. /

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. ote; T. vessante. <sup>11</sup> T. cikkallam. <sup>12</sup> Ph. so.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> dānā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> dān'.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adds pi.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. amukasmim.

<sup>17</sup> T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. padiyādiyeyyum.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>5</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantaṃ talākaṃ<sup>6</sup>, tattha thullaphūsitako<sup>7</sup> devo<sup>8</sup> vuttho<sup>9</sup> sippisambukam pi sakkharakaṭṭhalam<sup>10</sup> pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>11</sup> amusmiṃ<sup>12</sup> talāke<sup>6</sup> puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakaṭṭhalā<sup>10</sup> vā pātubhavissanti<sup>13</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tṭhānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmiṃ talāke<sup>6</sup> manussā vā piveyyum<sup>13</sup> gopasū<sup>14</sup> vā piveyyum<sup>13</sup> vātātapo<sup>15</sup> vā snehagataṃ pariyaḍiyeyya<sup>16</sup>, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakaṭṭhalā<sup>10</sup> pi pātubhaveyyun<sup>17</sup> ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . sikkham<sup>20</sup> paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>21</sup>.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . tatiyam<sup>3</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>21</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>21</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisaṃ paṇitabhojanaṃ<sup>22</sup> bhuttāvaṃ abhi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyaajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>7</sub> ya vattati and ya vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> phulla<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ke. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> deve.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vassante; T. vassakena. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. kath<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T. dānā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dān; Ph. omits dāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. amumihi. <sup>13</sup> T. pipheyyum.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. omits go<sup>o</sup> vā pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. opa susākaṃ vā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. patiyādiyeyyum. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> cyyan.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>22</sup> T. paṇitaṃ bly<sup>o</sup>

dosikam<sup>1</sup> bhojanam na<sup>2</sup> cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>3</sup> amum<sup>4</sup> purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanam chādessati»<sup>5</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānam<sup>6</sup> h'etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> vijjati, amum h'āvuso<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ paṇṭabhojanam bhuttāvim yāv' assa sā<sup>8</sup> ojā<sup>9</sup> kāye thassati, tāva na<sup>10</sup> aññam bhojanam<sup>11</sup> chādessati<sup>12</sup>, yato ca khv'assa<sup>13</sup> sā ojā antaradhāyissati, atha puna-d-eva tam bhojanam chādeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca<sup>2</sup> virāgā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . tatiyam<sup>15</sup> jhānam<sup>15</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>17</sup>.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> pahānā<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>20</sup> jhānam<sup>20</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhi 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti saṃsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>17</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nivāto<sup>21</sup> vigata-ūmiko<sup>22</sup>, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>23</sup> amusmiṃ udakarahade<sup>24</sup> puna-d-eva ūmi<sup>25</sup> pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānam h'etam āvuso vijjati, yā<sup>26</sup> puratthimāya disāya āgacchēyya

<sup>1</sup> M. abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dosiyam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dān'. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts h'āvuso.

<sup>5</sup> M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyatī.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āvuso l. h'āv<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. omit h'āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> sa. <sup>9</sup> T. omja; M<sub>6</sub> oja.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. nam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. chādissati. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>21</sup> M. °te; Ph. idāni l. niv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ūmikho; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bhūko.

<sup>23</sup> T. dān'; M<sub>6</sub> dān' asmim; M<sub>7</sub> dāmusmim (sic).

<sup>24</sup> Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

<sup>25</sup> M. bhumi. <sup>26</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. yam; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

bhusā<sup>1</sup> vātavutthi, sā<sup>2</sup> tasmim udakarahade ūmim<sup>3</sup> janeyya<sup>4</sup>, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yā<sup>6</sup> uttarāya<sup>5</sup> disāya<sup>5</sup> āgaccheyya<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . yā<sup>6</sup> dakkhināya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>7</sup> vātavutthi, sā tasmim udakarahade ūmim janeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> pahānā<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>9</sup> jhānam<sup>9</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'ābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>13</sup> raññā<sup>14</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa vissatthassa<sup>15</sup> pākāṭassa bhassam<sup>16</sup> anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddham-sena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatta vā caturāṅginiyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ekarat-tim<sup>17</sup> vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha<sup>18</sup> hatthisaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripañavasaṅkhatinavanninādasaddena<sup>19</sup> cīrilikāsaddo<sup>20</sup> antaradhāpeyya<sup>21</sup>; yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na<sup>22</sup> dāni<sup>23</sup> amusmim vanasaṇḍe puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo<sup>24</sup> pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. bhūsā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *continues*: na dāni and so on till janeyya again.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsā. <sup>8</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhā <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhunīhi.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi. <sup>14</sup> S. rañño. <sup>15</sup> T. visamsatthassa.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhattam. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> vatti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. tatra.

<sup>19</sup> T. 'tināva°; S. 'vināninnāda°; M. Ph. 'saṅkhadindima-saddena. <sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika°

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> veyya. <sup>22</sup> Ph. puts na before pātu°

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dān°. <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. cīrika°

so āvuso vaḍamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ so rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eva cīrilikā-saddo<sup>1</sup> pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārū animittaṃ cetosa-mādhīṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhu-nīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>2</sup> raññā<sup>3</sup> rājamahāmattehi tittih-yehi tittihyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa viṣaṭṭhassa<sup>4</sup> pā-kaṭassa bhassam<sup>5</sup> anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anud-dhamseti, so rāgānuddhampsena cittena sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>6</sup> ti.

S. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto<sup>7</sup> aparena samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>6</sup>. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-taṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avocaṃ 'kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasa ceto paricca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>6</sup> ti, udāhu devatā etam atthaṃ āroce-sum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Cetaso ceto paricca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vi-hārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>6</sup> ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ āro-cesum: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāri-puttassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅka-mimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi.

<sup>3</sup> S. rañño.      <sup>4</sup> T. viṣaṃsaṭṭhassa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bhayam; M<sub>6</sub> bhattam.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya vatt°

<sup>7</sup> T. continues: lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ p° hīnāya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etam atthaṃ ārocesum. Atha kho and so on.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya vatt°

taṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto<sup>1</sup>' ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciram sarissati<sup>2</sup> nekkhammassā<sup>3</sup>' ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajī<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko<sup>5</sup> vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ūtāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>6</sup>, 'khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyū' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca paṇāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahoṣī ti.

## LXI.

1. Evam<sup>7</sup> me sutaṃ. Ekam samāyaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānaṃ therānaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūnaṃ paccūbhataṃ piṇḍapāṭapaṭikkantānaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>9</sup> sannisinānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane<sup>10</sup> Metteyyapañhe:

Yo<sup>11</sup> ubh'ante<sup>12</sup> viditvāna<sup>13</sup> majjhe mantā na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>7</sup>, so 'dha<sup>14</sup> sibbanim<sup>15</sup> accagū ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kim majjhe, kā sibbanī<sup>16</sup> ti?

2. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'ya vatto; M. 'vattati; Ph. 'ya vattati.

<sup>2</sup> M. padissati; Ph. M. karissati; M<sub>3</sub> karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. <sup>3</sup> M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'jati. <sup>5</sup> S. ekako. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>3</sub> viharati.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. S. 'māle.

<sup>10</sup> S. par<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. twice. <sup>12</sup> Ph. ubho ante.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. viditvā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sibbinī.

anto, phassaṇirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>1</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā<sup>2</sup>. Ettāvata<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>4</sup>. pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atītaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ dutiyo anto, paccuppañnaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>8</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>9</sup> pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto<sup>9</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā dutiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>12</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>12</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>14</sup> ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>14</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho<sup>15</sup> āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni dutiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>16</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> sibbini.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> otti; M. Ph. °nippattiyā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. evaṃ ett° <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °netvā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> antaṃ karoti; M. M<sub>7</sub> antakaroti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sibbini. <sup>9</sup> M. °netvā; Ph. °nitvā.

<sup>10</sup> T. antaṃkaro. <sup>11</sup> T. sibbini; M. Ph. sibbini.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. °jānitvā).

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. sibbini.

<sup>15</sup> T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyam abhiñānāti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>2</sup> ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, tanhā sabbani; tanhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhiñānāti, parinñeyyam pariñānāti. abhiññeyyam abhiñānanto<sup>3</sup> pariññeyyam pariñānanto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>5</sup> ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākatam kho āvuso amhehi sabbeheva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānam<sup>6</sup>. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati. tathā naṃ dhūressāmā<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho therā<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbeheva saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitan<sup>9</sup> ti? 'Sabbesaṃ vo<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariyaena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane<sup>11</sup> Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh'ante<sup>12</sup> viditvāna<sup>13</sup> majjhe mantā na limpati<sup>14</sup>  
tam brūmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>15</sup>, so 'dha<sup>16</sup> sibbanim<sup>17</sup> ac-  
cagā ti

tam suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi<sup>18</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho therā<sup>19</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'nitvā; Ph. 'netvā. <sup>3</sup> S. 'bhānam. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. te.

<sup>5</sup> M. kho. <sup>6</sup> T. M. S. par<sup>7</sup>; M. has only na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ubho ante. <sup>8</sup> Ph. viditvā. <sup>9</sup> T. M. M. lippati.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. te; omitted by S.



anto, phassa'samudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, tanhā sibbanī<sup>1</sup>; tanhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>3</sup> pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakarō hoti' ti.

## LXII.

1. Evam<sup>5</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Daṇḍakappakam nāma Kosalanam nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>6</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakam pavimsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā<sup>9</sup> nadiyā<sup>10</sup> gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno<sup>11</sup>.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasantam Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso<sup>12</sup> saman-nāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā' ti? 'Evam kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham<sup>13</sup> bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamiṃ gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā<sup>14</sup> nadiyā<sup>15</sup> gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi<sup>16</sup> gattāni pubbāpaya-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sibbini.

<sup>2</sup> M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ukkamma. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dve.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vatinadiyā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sukkhāpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °sā; T. M<sub>6</sub> sabbacetaso throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. idh' aham.

<sup>10</sup> T. °vatinadiyā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sim.

māno<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā ti? Evaṃ vutte aham bhante taṃ bhikkhum etad avoca<sup>3</sup>: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam<sup>4</sup> ti. 'So<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> Ānanda bhikkhu navo<sup>7</sup> bhavissati acirapabbajito, thero vā<sup>7</sup> pana bālo avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjham<sup>8</sup> āpañjisati? Nāham Ānanda aññam ekapuggalam pi<sup>9</sup> samanupassāmi, yo<sup>10</sup> evaṃ mayā sabbam cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiṃvā cāham Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam<sup>11</sup> pi sukkaṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammam addasaṃ, nava tāvāham<sup>13</sup> Devadattam vyākāsim<sup>14</sup> «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho aham Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammam na addasaṃ, athāham<sup>15</sup> Devadattam vyākāsim<sup>14</sup> «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo<sup>16</sup> sādhipaporiso<sup>17</sup> pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasāsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya<sup>18</sup> atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo. so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto<sup>19</sup> na<sup>20</sup> passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitam, yattha

<sup>1</sup> M. pubbāya<sup>o</sup>; Ph. sukkā<sup>o</sup>; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>2</sup> M. <sup>o</sup>sā. <sup>3</sup> M. S. <sup>o</sup>cum. <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. yo.

<sup>5</sup> S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. so; omitted by M. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. dvejjham; T. mejjhā. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> T. so. <sup>11</sup> M. T. vā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. <sup>o</sup>koṭinittudda<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. sukkadhammam throughout; T. suttam.

<sup>13</sup> M. tāham. <sup>14</sup> Ph. <sup>o</sup>si.

<sup>15</sup> M. tathāham; M. S. insert tam. <sup>16</sup> Ph. gūthha<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>17</sup> S. sādhipo por<sup>o</sup>; Ph. satapor<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> S. upagaccheyya. <sup>19</sup> T. M. M. samantā anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. nava,

tam<sup>1</sup> gaheṭvā<sup>2</sup> uddhareyya<sup>3</sup>: evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato<sup>4</sup> Devadattassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Devadattaṃ vyākāsim «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda supeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajantassa<sup>6</sup> ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tenah' Ānanda supāhi sādhuṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam<sup>8</sup>, tamhā tassa<sup>9</sup> kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> puggalo āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtini avātātapahatāni<sup>11</sup> sārādāni<sup>12</sup> sukhasayitāni<sup>13</sup> sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā<sup>14</sup> nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhiṃ<sup>15</sup> virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā<sup>16</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. naṃ.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. gato.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'yyam.    <sup>4</sup> M. yathā.

<sup>5</sup> M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'bhajjessāmi; Ph. 'bhajissāmi.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sam<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. tamhāssa.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. ahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'tā; M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni; M<sub>o</sub> avātāna.

<sup>12</sup> T. S. sārā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub> sārādānāni.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>o</sub> sukhasayitāni; T. adds tāni.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhūmimiyā.

<sup>15</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>16</sup> in M. after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (thā) some pieces of the Atthaka-Nipāta, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhattadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na samayena M. returns to our chapter, but, it leaves out all

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa<sup>1</sup> kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>2</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa<sup>3</sup> kusalā kusalam<sup>4</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo<sup>5</sup> āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāñānam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca kvāssa<sup>2</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa<sup>3</sup> akusalā<sup>4</sup> akusalam<sup>6</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtāni avātūtapahatāni<sup>7</sup> sārādāni<sup>8</sup> sukhasayitāni<sup>9</sup> puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi traṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim<sup>10</sup> virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho<sup>12</sup> puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca<sup>13</sup> khvāssa<sup>2</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa<sup>14</sup> akusalā akusalam<sup>6</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

*from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).*

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. insert vijjāmānā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. tamhāssa. <sup>4</sup> T. kusalamūlā akusalam.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'alam. <sup>6</sup> S. kusalā kusalam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni.

<sup>8</sup> S. sārā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukhayitāni. <sup>10</sup> S. vuddhim.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. purisapuggo <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M. <sup>14</sup> T. tamhāssa.

āyatim parihānadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup>. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa<sup>3</sup> purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha pañāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ evaṃ<sup>3</sup> cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ apareṇa samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto<sup>4</sup> pi sukko dhammo<sup>5</sup>, samannāgato<sup>6</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>6</sup> puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati<sup>7</sup>' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatāni<sup>8</sup> sukhette suparikammakātāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim<sup>9</sup> virūlhim vepullaṃ apajjissantī' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ<sup>10</sup> Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ apareṇa samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto<sup>4</sup> pi sukko dhammo, samannāgato 'yaṃ<sup>6</sup> puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati<sup>11</sup>' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> apari°

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. vālo; M. Ph. °ttam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sukkadhammo; T. °dhammā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. uppa°

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °tapapa°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vuddhim; S. vuddhim.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. uppa°; T. uppajjati.

'sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tinnaṃ puggalaṇaṃ apare<sup>1</sup> pi tayo puggalā sappatibhāgā paññāpetun' ti? 'Sakk' Ānanda<sup>2</sup> ti. Bhagavā<sup>3</sup> avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>4</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> Ānanda āṅgārāni<sup>7</sup> ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>8</sup> puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni āṅgārāni<sup>9</sup> vuddhim<sup>10</sup> virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjissanti<sup>11</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhante<sup>13</sup>. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>14</sup> pan' Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayaṃ<sup>15</sup> suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'ūloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>16</sup> pan' Ānanda abhidose<sup>17</sup> aḍḍhārattaṃ bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'ūloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā<sup>18</sup> pi<sup>19</sup> dhammā<sup>20</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā<sup>21</sup> dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhibhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>22</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi<sup>23</sup> sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti<sup>24</sup>. Evaṃ pi kho<sup>25</sup> Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahitā. as below. <sup>2</sup> S. inserts etad. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> Ph. āṅgārāni. <sup>6</sup> S. sañjī

<sup>7</sup> Ph. āṅārāni. <sup>8</sup> S. vuddhim. <sup>9</sup> Ph. 'ssati.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 're. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. 'dosam; S. 'dosa; M. M<sub>7</sub> 'do. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> akusala.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasū ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasū ceto paricca vedito hoti.

7. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā<sup>2</sup> pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>3</sup> sukkhe tinapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ<sup>4</sup> virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiya<sup>5</sup> pac-cūsasamayam<sup>6</sup> suriye uggacchānte; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose<sup>7</sup> majjhantike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto<sup>8</sup>' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vedito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa. <sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. *this simile is missing*.

<sup>3</sup> S. sañj. <sup>4</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ratti; *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ye; M<sub>7</sub> 'ya.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'dosa; S. 'doso; M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'do.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'bhūto hoti.

paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto<sup>2</sup> pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato<sup>3</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe<sup>5</sup> tinapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ<sup>6</sup> virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evaṃ eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto<sup>7</sup> pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato<sup>8</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>9</sup> puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāñāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā. tesam tinnaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko<sup>5</sup> parihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesaṃ tinnaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko parihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko<sup>5</sup> parinibbānadhammo<sup>7</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. vālo

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'tāyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sukkhā

<sup>4</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. transposes these two words; M. omits eko pari

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.



## LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato pac-cassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Katamo ca so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup>?

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho<sup>3</sup> veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbā, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmmanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbā, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>5</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>6</sup> veditabbā<sup>7</sup>.

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāmā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and 'gāminipaṭipadā.

<sup>4</sup> M. has here āsavani<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M. have here dukkhassa niro<sup>o</sup>; M. dukkha<sup>o</sup> corr. to dukkhassa niro<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> T. dukkhassa niro<sup>o</sup>    <sup>7</sup> T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti<sup>3</sup>: iti<sup>3</sup> kho pan'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>4</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave n'ete<sup>6</sup> kāmā<sup>7</sup>, kāmaguṇā nām'ete<sup>8</sup> ariyassa vinaye vuccanti<sup>9</sup>.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete<sup>10</sup> kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhīrā vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo<sup>11</sup>?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu<sup>12</sup>, añño kāmo saddesu. añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave kāmayamāno<sup>13</sup> tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ<sup>14</sup> abhinibbatteti<sup>15</sup> puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ<sup>16</sup> vā<sup>16</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kāmānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> T. kāmā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> kāmānaṃ nir<sup>o</sup> : omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. iti ti. <sup>4</sup> S. pe. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. te l. n'ete. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. nām' etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. na te. <sup>11</sup> T. adde veditabbo.

<sup>12</sup> T. rūpo tatra. <sup>13</sup> Ph. kāmānaṃ veditamāno. <sup>14</sup> T. cva.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'bbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>17</sup> all MSS. ex. M<sub>7</sub> have 'dha.

kammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi. Yato ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadāṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup>.

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti<sup>1</sup>: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā ti: iti kho pañ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisa sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisa dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisa adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno<sup>6</sup> tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> vedanānirodho<sup>8</sup>. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā<sup>10</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. vedanā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. vedāyo    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dhā.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> all MSS. have °naṃ.

nānam vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodham<sup>1</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti vedanānirodham<sup>2</sup>.

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ<sup>4</sup> c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānam<sup>5</sup> nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā<sup>6</sup> rūpesu<sup>6</sup>, aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam vipāko?

Vohāravapakāham<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave saññā<sup>8</sup> vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti<sup>9</sup>, tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññi'<sup>10</sup> aho sin<sup>11</sup> ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho<sup>12</sup>?

Phassanirodho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>13</sup>, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sammāsamaḍhi. Tato ca<sup>14</sup> . . . kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññā<sup>14</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam

<sup>1</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have pe instead of this phrase; M<sub>7</sub> simply omits it.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'pakkam.    <sup>8</sup> M. saññam; Ph. sañña.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sampaj<sup>o</sup>    <sup>10</sup> T. saññim; Ph. sañña.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. aho si.    <sup>12</sup> M. T. S. 'dha; M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. saññam; M<sub>7</sub> omits this word and the next one.

vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodham pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti saññānirodham<sup>1</sup>.

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tayo 'me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānam nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āsavānam nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānam vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā<sup>5</sup>, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā deva-lokagamaniyā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānam vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āsavānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānam nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānam vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti āsavanirodham.

<sup>1</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits 'me.    <sup>4</sup> M. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> S. petti    <sup>6</sup> all MSS have 'dhā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . āsavanirodha-gāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti 'kho pan' etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kammaṃ karoti kāyena vācāya manasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo? Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ tiracchānāyonivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittivisaya-vedaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi<sup>4</sup> kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi: diṭṭh'eva dhamme upapajje<sup>6</sup> vā apare<sup>7</sup> vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ<sup>10</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kamma-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. petti<sup>o</sup>; M. omits this phrase.      <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. imāhaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M. upp<sup>o</sup>; T. M. uppajjam.

<sup>7</sup> T. aparena; M. cēna.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M. S. vdhā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

<sup>10</sup> T. kammāyaṃ nir<sup>o</sup>

nirodhagāminīpaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṁ taṁ vuttam,  
idaṁ etaṁ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Dukkhaṁ bhikkhave veditabbaṁ, dukkhassa nidāna-  
sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, duk-  
khassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, duk-  
khanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṁ  
vuttam, kiṁ c'etaṁ paṭicca vuttam?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, ma-  
raṇaṁ pi dukkhaṁ, sokaparideva dukkha domanassa upāyāsā<sup>1</sup>  
pi dukkhā, yaṁ p'iccahaṁ na labhati taṁ pi dukkhaṁ, saṁ-  
khittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?  
Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṁ adhimattaṁ, atthi parittaṁ,  
atthi dandhavirāgi<sup>2</sup>, atthi khippavirāgi<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṁ vuccati  
bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena<sup>3</sup> abhibhūto pari-  
yādimmacitto socati kilamati paridevati urattā<sup>4</sup> kanda-  
ti sammohaṁ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto<sup>5</sup>  
pariyādimmacitto bahiddhā pariyetthiṁ āpajjati 'ko<sup>6</sup> eka-  
padaṁ dvipadaṁ<sup>7</sup> jānāti<sup>8</sup> imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā<sup>9</sup>  
ti? Sammohavepakkam vāhaṁ bhikkhave dukkhaṁ vadāmi  
pariyetthivepakkam vā. Ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa  
vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhanirodho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dukkhanirodho<sup>11</sup>. Ayaṁ eva  
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā. Sey-  
yathudam sammādiṭṭhi ... pe<sup>12</sup> ... sammāsamādhi. Yato  
ca<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasavako evaṁ dukkhaṁ pajānāti,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M. ... upāyāsā; Ph. M. ...; M. viparāgi.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. ...; M. Ph. ...; M. M. ...

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ...; M. Ph. ...; T. dipa<sup>2</sup>; M. divapa<sup>2</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. S. ...; T. ...

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. S. ...; Ph. M. ...

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. M. ...; M. Ph. T. M. M.

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa remattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākam pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodham.

Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa remattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>2</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

## LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati<sup>4</sup> brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammaṣamādānānam<sup>5</sup> ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammaṣamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

<sup>1</sup> M. dukkhassa nir<sup>o</sup> = omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> M. imāni. • T. nā<sup>o</sup> = T. M. edānam

Hardy.



samādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathūbhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ<sup>3</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ<sup>6</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimokha°

<sup>2</sup> M. la.; Ph. pa.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. jātiyo. <sup>4</sup> M. la.; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. idam.

<sup>6</sup> M. has la after jātiṃ; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. la.; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. la.; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave eha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>1</sup> āsabhaññhānaṃ paṭijūnāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam thānañ ca thānato atthānañ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> upasañkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa thānañ ca thānato atthānañ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā<sup>3</sup> tesam Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato atthānañ ca atthānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>3</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamaḍānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasañkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamaḍānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsamaḍānānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam jhānavimokkhasamaḍhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasañkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasamaḍhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ viditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamaḍhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>6</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra<sup>7</sup> ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgatam pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena upasañkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> viditaṃ, tathā tathā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> no.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> me.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. continues: nāṇena pañhaṃ pu<sup>o</sup> byā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> "vimokha<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have pubbenivāsānussati yathā<sup>o</sup> nāṇena p<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> vyā<sup>o</sup> of the following sentence.      <sup>7</sup> is missing in T. M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has nāṇena p<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> byā<sup>o</sup>

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā, yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>3</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>3</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>4</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave yam idaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato atṭhānaṃ ca atṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ<sup>7</sup> atītānā-gatapaccuppannānaṃ kammaśamādānānaṃ ṭhānaśo hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ<sup>8</sup> jhānavimokkhasamādhisamūpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ<sup>8</sup> pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yam p' idaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>9</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., cutūppātaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M., nāṇe. <sup>3</sup> S. khayā.

<sup>4</sup> M., S. yam. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. insert ce.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yam p'idaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ throughout. <sup>8</sup> S. adds bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> T. M., S. yam. <sup>10</sup> T. insert me; M. ime.

<sup>11</sup> S. paṭhamo; Ph. has only Mahāvaggaśūdanāṃ.

Tass' uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Soṇo Phagguṇo<sup>2</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-  
majjham<sup>3</sup>

Passa<sup>4</sup>-Citta<sup>5</sup> pārāyanam<sup>6</sup> udakam<sup>7</sup> nibbedhika-sīhanā-  
dena<sup>8</sup> vaggō<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>.

### LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-  
phalam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam<sup>11</sup>, ahirikaṃ, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-  
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
anāgāmi-phalam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phala-  
lam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyam<sup>11</sup>, ahirikaṃ, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-  
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-  
gāmi-phalam sacchikātum ti.

### LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-  
tam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhi-  
yam<sup>11</sup>, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
arahattam sacchikātum.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Mahāvaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammēna (all); M<sub>6</sub>.  
M<sub>7</sub> jārū<sup>o</sup> + T. S. pañca passe (T. M<sub>7</sub> massa; M<sub>6</sub> samassa).

<sup>5</sup> M. T. Cittam; M<sub>7</sub> Cittassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. has phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakam for  
pār<sup>o</sup> (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. par<sup>o</sup>) ud<sup>o</sup> nibb<sup>o</sup> (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nibbedhi).

<sup>7</sup> T. udānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. sīhanādo; Ph. sakam naro; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. cha (om.  
M<sub>6</sub>) imā (T. imāni) balena.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. adds chakkamāhalavaggo ti.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S. 'ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum<sup>1</sup>. Katame cha?

4. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhiyam<sup>2</sup>, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

## LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko<sup>3</sup> pāpamitte<sup>4</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressatī<sup>5</sup> ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam aparipūretvā<sup>6</sup> sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammam paripūressatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammam aparipūretvā silāni paripūressatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmārāgam vā rūparāgam vā arūparāgam vā pajahissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇamitte<sup>8</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Abhisamācārikam dhammam paripūretvā sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammam paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammam paripūretvā silāni paripūressatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmārāgam vā rūparāgam vā arūparāgam vā pajahissatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati ti.

## LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato<sup>9</sup> saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>10</sup> abhiramissatī ti n'etam ṭhānam vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>10</sup> anabhiramanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'tun ti; *the rest is missing.* <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asa°

<sup>3</sup> S. 'vako. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'pūriṣṣatī and 'pūritvā throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. 'pūriṣṣatī ti n'etam ṭh° v° <sup>7</sup> S. sekkha°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kalyāṇaseva° <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'karato.

<sup>10</sup> T. 'ko.

cittassa nimittam gaheṣṣatī<sup>1</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Cīttassa nimittam aṇaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṣṣatī<sup>2</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūreṭvā sammāsamādhim paripūreṣṣatī<sup>3</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūreṭvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī<sup>4</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī<sup>5</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So rata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikārāmo na saṃgaṇikārato<sup>6</sup> na saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>7</sup> abhiramissatī<sup>8</sup> ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>9</sup> abhiramanto cīttassa nimittam gaheṣṣatī<sup>10</sup> ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Cīttassa nimittam aṇaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṣṣatī<sup>11</sup> ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṭvā sammāsamādhim paripūreṣṣatī<sup>12</sup> ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūreṭvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī<sup>13</sup> ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī<sup>14</sup> ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>15</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sū devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. gahi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. jah<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M. 'karato: Ph. 'karamato.      <sup>4</sup> T. 'ka.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. gaṇhissatī.      <sup>6</sup> T. M. hīme.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: 'Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhāgāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

3. Evaṃutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> satthugāravo hoti satthugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na satthugāravā, te ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca<sup>6</sup> dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhāgāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā<sup>9</sup>, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati<sup>10</sup> bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>12</sup> ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi<sup>12</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca satthugāravo

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> h'ime. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> 'to. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add attanā 'ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe. <sup>8</sup> T. akaly° for na kaly°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāsati. <sup>10</sup> Ph. khvāham.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> aj°; M<sub>7</sub> na jān°; Ph. jān° <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aj°

hōti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū  
na<sup>2</sup> satthugāravā, te<sup>3</sup> ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye  
c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesaṇ<sup>4</sup> ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati<sup>5</sup>  
bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti  
... pe<sup>6</sup> ... saṅghagāravo hoti ... sikkhagāravo hoti  
... suvaco hoti ...<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya  
ca<sup>8</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā<sup>9</sup>, te ca  
kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye<sup>10</sup> c'aññe<sup>11</sup> bhikkhū kalyāṇa-  
mittā, tesaṇ<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.  
Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ  
vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo<sup>14</sup> ti.

## LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na  
paṇitena na paṭippassaddhiladdhena<sup>15</sup> na ekodibhāvādhi-  
gatena anekavihitam iddhiyidham paccanubhavissati<sup>16</sup>: eko  
pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bha-  
vissati ... pe<sup>17</sup> ... yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃ-  
vattissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>18</sup> ubho sadde suṇissati  
dibbe ca mātuse<sup>19</sup> ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ tṭhā-  
nam vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto  
paricca pajānissati: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti  
pajānissati ... pe<sup>20</sup> ... avimuttam<sup>21</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttam  
cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānam vijjati<sup>22</sup>; anekavi-  
hitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi  
jātim dve pi jātiyo ... pe<sup>23</sup> ... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ .

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> T. Ph. tesaṇ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. bhāsati.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'mittatāya samā<sup>o</sup> (all).    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ppassaddha<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sa cete paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'mānusa<sup>o</sup>; M. 'mānussakāya; Ph. 'mānuss-<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttam and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. insert pa.

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M<sub>6</sub> omits pe, but it has dūre santike  
cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.



anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati; āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati.

2. So rata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā pañītena paṭippassaddhīladdhena ekodibhāvādhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti tñānam etam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya<sup>5</sup> ubho sadde suṇissati<sup>6</sup> dibbe ca mānuse<sup>7</sup> ca ye dūre santike cā ti tñānam etam vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . avimuttam<sup>9</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti tñānam etam vijjati<sup>10</sup>; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti tñānam etam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>12</sup> hīne pañīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti tñānam etam vijjati; āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti tñānam etam vijjati ti.

## LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpupitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. mānussa°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. mānussio°

<sup>6</sup> T. pariyāpunissati.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. mānusse.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttam and so on.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts pa.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpūṇitūṃ sati sati āyatane.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpūṇitūṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime visesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpūṇitūṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

## LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim' balataṃ pāpūṇitūṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asāteccakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim' balataṃ pāpūṇitūṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim' balataṃ pāpūṇitūṃ. Katamehi chahi?

\* M. Ph. vaḍḍhi' : omitted by M. Ph. : T. M. M. add ti.

\* M. continues: dūṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati and so on, as in LXXV. \* M. 'dhammā': Ph. samādhī.

\* M. 'dhammā', : M. 'dhammā': Ph. 'dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa tīhītikusalo hoti, samādhissa<sup>2</sup> vuṭṭhānakusalo hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca appāyākārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismiṃ balataṃ pāpuṇitun ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, thīnamiddham, uddhaccakukkuccam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa ādinavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, thīnamiddham, uddhaccakukkuccam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa<sup>4</sup> ādinavo na yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitun ti.

### LXXIV.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Anāgāmi araham ca<sup>5</sup> mittā<sup>6</sup> devatā<sup>6</sup> so<sup>4</sup> vata<sup>4</sup>

Sakkhi<sup>7</sup> balatam<sup>7</sup> jhānam ca<sup>4</sup> apare duve pi<sup>4</sup> cā<sup>4</sup> ti.

## LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṭilāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmaravitakkena, vyāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaṇṇāya, vyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃsāsaṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṭilāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pāṭikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apaṭilāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammaravitakkena<sup>8</sup>, avyāpādavitakkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, nekkhammasaṇṇāya<sup>9</sup>, avyāpādasāṇṇāya, avihiṃsāsaṇṇāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apaṭilāham, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. only 'vaggass' uddānam. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> + is missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mettā; M. here inserts so vata.

<sup>5</sup> M. adds pi cā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. satisakkhibalatam; M. satisamkhābalatam

<sup>7</sup> M. nekkhamma<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with abhabbo samādhimim and ending with nekkhammavitakkena. <sup>8</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>

## LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, thambhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, atinipātaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, thambhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, atinipātaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttari-manussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātun ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts. atithambham.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> avinipātaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> avinipātaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °dhammam.

## LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya<sup>2</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakuṣalo hoti, na apāyakuṣalo hoti, na upāyakuṣalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kuṣalānaṃ dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na<sup>6</sup> chandaṃ janeti, adhigate kuṣale dhamme na sārakkhati<sup>7</sup>, sātaccakiriyāya<sup>8</sup> na sampādeti.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum.

• 3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammam adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammam phātikātum. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakuṣalo ca hoti, apāyakuṣalo ca hoti<sup>9</sup>, upāyakuṣalo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>, anadhigatānaṃ kuṣalānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M., S. āradhho.      <sup>2</sup> T. khayā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. T.; M<sub>2</sub> puts pah<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup> before bhāv<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. nippapañ<sup>o</sup>; Ph. nippaṇ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. phatikā<sup>o</sup>; T. jātikātum.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>7</sup> M. āra<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> Ph. sātaccakiriyāyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhiḡamaṃ chandaṃ janeti, adhiḡate kusale dhamme sārakkhati<sup>1</sup>, sātaccakiriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sampādeti.

Ime hi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhiḡataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantaṃ adhiḡataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

### LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ<sup>5</sup> vepullattaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katame hi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āloka bahulo ca hoti, yoga bahulo ca hoti<sup>7</sup>, vedā bahulo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti, asantuṭṭhibahulo<sup>9</sup> ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttariṇ<sup>10</sup> ca patāreti<sup>11</sup>.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhamme hi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ<sup>12</sup> vepullattaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇati dhammesu ti.

### LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhamme hi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katame hi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī<sup>13</sup> hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādītṭhi ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhamme hi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhamme hi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katame hi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho<sup>14</sup> ca, sammādītṭhi ca.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhamme hi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. āro      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °kriyāya.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. ana°      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vepullantaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. sant°      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. °ri.

<sup>11</sup> M. pakaroti.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> mahantaṃ; S. mahattaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ti; T. Ph. °to.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. api°

## LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī<sup>1</sup> hoti, pisunāvāco<sup>2</sup> hoti, pharusāvāco<sup>3</sup> hoti, samphappalāpī<sup>4</sup> hoti, luddho<sup>5</sup> ca, pagabbho<sup>6</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā<sup>7</sup> paṭivirato hoti, pisunāvācāya<sup>8</sup> paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya<sup>9</sup> paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā<sup>10</sup> paṭivirato hoti, aluddho<sup>11</sup> ca, appagabbho<sup>12</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam<sup>13</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup>, duppañño hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca sāpekho<sup>15</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam<sup>16</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam<sup>16</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pāpātipātī.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. adinnādāyī.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. musāvādī.

<sup>5</sup> M. luddo.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. agabbo.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pāpātipātā.

<sup>8</sup> S. pisunāya vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādānā.

<sup>9</sup> S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. musāvādā.      <sup>11</sup> M. aluddo.

<sup>12</sup> M. apa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. apagabbho.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M, agga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>15</sup> M. S. sāpekkho.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. agga<sup>o</sup>



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hīṃā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āradbhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ arahattāṃ sacchikā-tun ti.

### LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>2</sup>, assaddho hoti; dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, mutṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na<sup>3</sup> vighātavā<sup>3</sup> santuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>2</sup>, saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradbhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. agga°. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'rānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. avi°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

<sup>6</sup> M. tassa uddo; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa uddo

Dukkham arahattam<sup>1</sup> uttariñ<sup>2</sup> ca sukham ādhigamena ca Mahantattam<sup>2</sup> dvayaniraye<sup>3</sup> aggadhāmmañ ca rattiyo<sup>4</sup> ti.

## LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ nigga-  
hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti; yasmim  
samaye cittaṃ paggaheṭabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na  
paggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbam,  
tasmim samaye cittaṃ na sampahaṃsati; yasmim samaye  
cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na ajju-  
pekkhati; hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca<sup>5</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi  
chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ nig-  
gaheṭabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmim  
samaye cittaṃ paggaheṭabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ pag-  
gaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsitabbam, tas-  
mim samaye cittaṃ sampahaṃsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ  
ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati;  
paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca<sup>5</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> supanto pi  
saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dham-  
mesu sammattam<sup>7</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. arahantari; M. araham utt<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. arahattam uttari.

<sup>2</sup> S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M. pahane; M. pahā.

<sup>3</sup> T. ve niraya; M. dve nirayam; M. dve niyam.

<sup>4</sup> S. rā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> Ph. samp; T. sammattam.

2. Kammāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaranātāya<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko<sup>2</sup> ca, duppañño<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>7</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko<sup>8</sup> ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> suṇanto pi<sup>9</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

## LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jīvītā voropitā hoti, pitā jīvītā voropito<sup>10</sup> hoti, arahā<sup>11</sup> jīvītā voropito<sup>12</sup> hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādiṭaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>13</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits kilesā° s° hoti, but it has vipākā° s° hoti twice.

<sup>2</sup> M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts bhikkhu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. sacch°; Ph. chandako. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. "ta. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> "ham; M. "hanto; Ph. "hantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. "ta; Ph. "petā. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

4. Na<sup>1</sup> mātā jīvītā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvītā voropito<sup>2</sup> hoti, na arahā<sup>3</sup> jīvītā voropito<sup>4</sup> hoti, na Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittaena lohitaṃ uppāditam hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo anelaṃūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

## LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite<sup>7</sup> dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sussūsati, na sotam odahati, na aññācittam<sup>8</sup> upatṭhapeti<sup>9</sup>, anattam gaṇhāti, attham riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi<sup>6</sup> dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>10</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sussūsati, sotam odahati, aññācittam upatṭhapeti<sup>11</sup>, attham gaṇhāti, anattam riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto<sup>12</sup> pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhikkhave na. <sup>2</sup> T. tā. <sup>3</sup> M. 'ham; M. Ph. 'hanto.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M. 'tā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tathā° by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jīvītā . . . saṅgho bhinno hoti. <sup>8</sup> Ph. aññam cittaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. upatṭhā° <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>11</sup> M. upatṭhā° <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M., M.

## LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?<sup>1</sup>

2. Sakkāyaditṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam<sup>2</sup> rāgam<sup>2</sup>, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum.

3. Cha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyaditṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātun ti.

## XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

## XCI.

1. Cha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun ti.

## XCII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. cha yime. <sup>4</sup> T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāravo viharitum appatisso<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāravo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamaniyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo atṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammaṃ<sup>4</sup> kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena<sup>5</sup> suddhiṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum<sup>6</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appaṭṭo *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. vavattthum; T. M. anāgāmiyaṃ; M. anāgāminiyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> T. anantariyaṃ; M. ānantariyaṃ; M. anuttariyaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. kotūhala; Ph. ele. <sup>6</sup> T. esatūṃ.

## XCV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-māni cha<sup>2</sup>?

2. Abhabbo<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam<sup>4</sup> sukhadukkham<sup>5</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo paramkatam<sup>5</sup> sukhadukkham<sup>5</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam<sup>5</sup> ca paramkatam<sup>5</sup> ca sukhadukkham<sup>6</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram<sup>7</sup> adhiccasamuppannam<sup>7</sup> sukhadukkham<sup>7</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāram<sup>7</sup> adhiccasamuppannam<sup>7</sup> sukhadukkham<sup>7</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkāram<sup>7</sup> ca aparamkāram<sup>7</sup> ca adhiccasamuppannam<sup>7</sup> sukhadukkham<sup>7</sup> paccāgantum. Tam kissa hetu?

Tathā<sup>8</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa<sup>9</sup> hetu<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> sudiṭṭho<sup>12</sup>, hetusamuppannā<sup>13</sup> ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānāni ti.

Sītivaggo<sup>14</sup> navamo<sup>15</sup>.

Tass<sup>16</sup> uddānam:

Sīti<sup>9</sup> bhabbo<sup>17</sup> āvaranā<sup>18</sup> sussūsā<sup>19</sup> paruccati<sup>20</sup>

Pabātabbam pahinā me uppādetabbam<sup>21</sup> Satthari

Kaṇci saṅkhāram<sup>22</sup> mātari<sup>22</sup> sayamkatena<sup>23</sup> vaggo<sup>24</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> in T. we read in the first place abh<sup>o</sup> d<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> arahantam jīvita voropetum. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sukham d<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. parakatam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sukham d<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. except S. have after asayam<sup>o</sup>: aparamkāram adhicca<sup>o</sup> sukha<sup>o</sup> paccā<sup>o</sup>, and then Tam kissa hetu and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. tattha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hetum.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. c'assa. <sup>12</sup> T. diṭṭho. <sup>13</sup> Ph. samuppadadhammā.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pitivaggass' uddānam.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyo; S. catuttho.

<sup>16</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. āvaranam; M. adds sammattam; Ph. matam.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati; M<sub>6</sub> ti vu<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M.

<sup>21</sup> M. odetum. <sup>22</sup> M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

<sup>23</sup> M. okatam; Ph. okata. <sup>24</sup> M. vagge.

## XCVI.

1. Channaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katameṣaṃ channaṃ?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinyassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane paṇḍitā<sup>2</sup> dullabhā lokasmiṃ, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajaḍatā anelaṃugatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusala-dhammacchando<sup>3</sup> dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

## XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato<sup>4</sup> hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pariyantakatassa dukkhaṃ na<sup>5</sup> hoti, asādhāraṇena<sup>6</sup> ānāpāna<sup>6</sup> samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa<sup>7</sup> suditṭho<sup>8</sup>, hetusamuppannā<sup>9</sup> ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya ti.

## XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci<sup>10</sup> saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto<sup>11</sup> anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato<sup>12</sup> sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> arahattam<sup>15</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. desento; T. M<sub>6</sub> desanā; M<sub>7</sub> desato.

<sup>2</sup> S. oṭo. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> saddhamme nīy<sup>o</sup>; T. dhamme nīy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. oḍhāraṇānāpāna.

<sup>7</sup> T. c'assu. <sup>8</sup> M. T. add hoti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sampannā. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kiñci <sup>11</sup> T. add ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. sa<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> T. mitussati. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. oṭtaphalam.



2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>1</sup> aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā<sup>2</sup> samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci<sup>4</sup> saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

## C.

. . .<sup>8</sup> kañci<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbadhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> anattato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

## CI.

1. So<sup>12</sup> vata<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato<sup>13</sup> sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti n'etaṃ<sup>14</sup> tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī .

<sup>1</sup> T. °rā; M<sub>6</sub> °saṅkhātā; M. Ph. S. °khāre.

<sup>2</sup> T. adds vā. <sup>3</sup> M. °ttaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; omitted by T.; Ph. gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing. <sup>6</sup> S. °re.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; M. adds tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. <sup>8</sup> S. has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.

<sup>9</sup> M. kiñci. <sup>10</sup> M. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. °dhamme; T. omits the rest.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. T. sa°

<sup>14</sup> T. tñānaṃ etaṃ.

ti *ṭhānam*<sup>1</sup> *etaṃ vijjati*. *Anulomikāya khāntiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati*. *Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ*<sup>2</sup> *vā*<sup>2</sup> *arahattaṃ*<sup>3</sup> *vā sacchikarissati ti ṭhānam etaṃ vijjati ti*.

## CII.

1. *Cha*<sup>4</sup> *bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena*<sup>5</sup> *alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā aniccasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetum*<sup>6</sup>. *Katame cha?*

2. *Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato*<sup>7</sup> *khāyissanti*<sup>8</sup>, *sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiraṃsissati*<sup>9</sup>, *sabbalokā ca me mano vutṭhahissati*<sup>10</sup>, *nibbānapoṇaṃ*<sup>11</sup> *ca me mānasam*<sup>12</sup> *bhavissati, samyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññena samannāgato bhavissāmi*<sup>13</sup> *ti*.

*Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā anicca-saññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetum*<sup>14</sup> *ti*.

## CIII.

1. *Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetum*<sup>6</sup>. *Katame cha?*

2. *Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbānasañña*<sup>15</sup> *paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati*<sup>16</sup> *seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vutṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī*<sup>17</sup> *bhavissāmi, anusayā*<sup>18</sup> *ca me samugghātā*<sup>19</sup> *gacchanti, kiccekārī ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricīṇṇo bhavissati mettāvatāyā*<sup>20</sup> *ti*.

<sup>1</sup> *M.* *n'etaṃ ṭhānam.*      <sup>2</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>3</sup> *M.* *ottaphalaṃ.*      <sup>4</sup> *M.* *cha yime.*      <sup>5</sup> *M.* *kassamānena.*

<sup>6</sup> *M.* *Ph. S.* *upaṭṭha*<sup>7</sup>      <sup>7</sup> *M.* *vattito; Ph.* *vaddhato.*

<sup>8</sup> *Ph.* *bhavissanti.*      <sup>9</sup> *M.* *Ph.* *na raṃsissati.*

<sup>10</sup> *M.* *utṭha*<sup>11</sup>; *T.* *nāvutṭha*<sup>12</sup>      <sup>11</sup> *M.* *Ph.* *poṇo.*

<sup>12</sup> *M.* *ma*<sup>13</sup>      <sup>13</sup> *T.* *ssati.*      <sup>14</sup> *Ph. T. M.* *S.* *upaṭṭha*<sup>15</sup>

<sup>15</sup> *T.* *nibbāha*<sup>16</sup>; *M.* *nibbāya*<sup>17</sup>; *M.* *nibbida*<sup>18</sup>

<sup>16</sup> *omitted by T.*      <sup>17</sup> *S.* *santi*<sup>18</sup>; *M.* *santusso*; *Ph.* *santas-a.*

<sup>18</sup> *T.* *anussayā.*      <sup>19</sup> *M.* *amugghātā.*      <sup>20</sup> *M.* *M.* *atā*

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upatthāpetun<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upatthāpetun<sup>2</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo<sup>3</sup> bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra<sup>4</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra<sup>5</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena<sup>6</sup> ca ñāṇena<sup>7</sup> samannūgato bhavissāmi, hetu<sup>8</sup> ca me suditṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upatthāpetun<sup>9</sup> ti.

## CV.

1. Tayo<sup>10</sup> 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>?

2. Kāmaabhavo, rūpaabhavo, arūpaabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahānā honti, imāsu ca<sup>12</sup> tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>13</sup> taṇham, vivattayi<sup>14</sup> saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. upatṭha°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. upatṭha°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. atappayo; M<sub>6</sub> possibly anammayo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahim°; Ph. alaṅkāro.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. mamim°; M<sub>7</sub> māmam°      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sādha°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. hetuñ.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upatṭha°

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add ca.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. hātabbā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> acchechi; Ph. accechi.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vāva°; Ph. vivattatayi.

## CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā. Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmatataṇhā, bhavataṇhā, vibhavataṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?

3. Māno, omāno, atimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahānā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>3</sup> taṇhaṃ, vivattayi<sup>4</sup> saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsavaggo<sup>5</sup> dasamo<sup>6</sup>.

Tass<sup>7</sup> uddānam:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso<sup>8</sup> aniccaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkham<sup>10</sup> anattato Nibbānam<sup>11</sup> tayo<sup>12</sup> anodhi<sup>13</sup> samvuttā<sup>13</sup> bhavataṇhāya<sup>14</sup> te<sup>15</sup> dasā<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup>.

## [PAṆṆĀSAKĀSAṄGAHITO-VAGGO.]

## CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. 'ecchi. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. catuttho; S. pañcamo.

<sup>7</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vaggassa uddo <sup>8</sup> Ph. sam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dukkha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ni. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> M. anavatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. annuvatti.

<sup>14</sup> S. bhavā; M. 'vātaṇhāya' <sup>15</sup> M. ekādaśa; M<sub>6</sub>. te sā.

<sup>16</sup> S. adds Dutiyapaṇṇāsako nīttihito.

3. Rāgassa pāhānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pāhānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pāhānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya  
ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānūya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho' bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya  
ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CLX.

1. Tavo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmavitakko, vyāpādavitakko, vihiṃsāvitakko.

Ime kho' bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhammavitakko<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbo, vyāpādavitakkassa pahānāya avyāpādavitakko bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāvitakkassa pahānāya avihiṃsāvitakko bhāvetabbo.

Ime-sam kho bhikkhave tiṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya  
ime tayo dhamma bhavetabba ti.

## 15.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?

2. Kārtotājam, sy. pālabājam, vāhinaš anta.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya \* tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaññāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya nekkhammasaññā<sup>3</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasaññāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya avyāpādasaññā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsaññāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya avihimsāsaññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo<sup>4</sup> dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu<sup>3</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya avihimsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaññā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaññā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

\* M. Ph. insert ime.      2 T. M., M. saññā<sup>2</sup>

3 M. nekkhama<sup>3</sup>      4 M. tayo 'me.

## CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?°

2. Arati, vihiṃsā<sup>1</sup>, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>2</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratiyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya<sup>3</sup> pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā<sup>4</sup> bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantutṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ<sup>5</sup>, mahicchatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>6</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantutṭhitāya pahānāya santutṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchatāya pahānāya appicchata bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Tayo 'me<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo<sup>8</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M. vihesā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. vihesāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ñatā.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts ime.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pā-pamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpāṇassati<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho khikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo<sup>3</sup> ekādasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tassa<sup>5</sup> uddānaṃ:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka<sup>6</sup>-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati<sup>7</sup>.

Assāda<sup>8</sup>-arati-tuṭṭhi-dōvaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

## CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassūrāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvārāmatam, bhojane amat-taṇhutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāṇasati. <sup>2</sup> T. samattho.

<sup>3</sup> M. Tikka<sup>o</sup>; T. M. Kitti<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> Tinna<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Tikavag-gass' uddānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañcama; S. paṭhamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. katamā.

<sup>7</sup> S. pavuccati. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assaddhi.



2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricāriyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati<sup>1</sup>, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati<sup>2</sup>, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā<sup>1</sup>, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pariññāya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parikkhayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha<sup>6</sup> dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .<sup>7</sup>

2. Dosassa . . .<sup>5</sup> mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa<sup>8</sup> issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭṭheyassa<sup>9</sup> thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassā pamādassa abhiññāya . . .<sup>5</sup> pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>1</sup> khayāya<sup>1</sup> vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ime<sup>10</sup> cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto<sup>11</sup> samatto<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert abhiññāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. omits ime.

<sup>6</sup> T. cha ime; M<sub>6</sub>. S. ime cha.      <sup>7</sup> S. pe.      <sup>8</sup> S. pa<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. sāṭṭhe      <sup>10</sup> S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> M. omits chakka<sup>o</sup> sa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. has <sup>o</sup>nipātaṃ samattaṃ, then paripunnaniṭṭhitaṃ; S. <sup>o</sup>nipāto niṭṭhito; M<sub>6</sub> adds siddhir astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| <p>Ajjārūha, 63, 64<br/>         Ajjhupekkhati, 435<br/>         Ajjhopanna, 242<br/>         Ajjhomucchita, 57—59<br/>         Aññathatta, 66, 179<br/>         Atthikaroti, 162, 163<br/>         Atthita, 219—221<br/>         Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-<br/>           mayā vuccanti taṇhūdiṭṭhi-<br/>           yo, tāhi rahito)<br/>         Atimīhaja, 224<br/>         Ativijja, 356<br/>         Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com.<br/>           = atthānisamsa)<br/>         Adhimuccitar, 165<br/>         Adhisīla, 133, 444<br/>         Anavattha, 171<br/>         Anāgāmitā, 82, 143<br/>         Anāmantacāra, 259<br/>         Anālika, 352, 353, 384<br/>         Anutthita, 290—292 (Com. =<br/>           adhiṭṭhita)<br/>         Anutappa, 294 (Com. = anu-<br/>           socitabba)<br/>         Anuddayatā, 184<br/>         Anuddhamsa, 393, 394, 397, 398</p> | <p>Anulomika, 116, 117<br/>         Anusāsani, 87, 89, 178, 180<br/>         Anelagaḷa, 114, 195, 262,<br/>           263<br/>         Anodarika, 120, 121 (Com. =<br/>           amahaggha)<br/>         Antagāhika, 130<br/>         Annabhāra, 122<br/>         Apajaha, 76<br/>         Apeyya, 188<br/>         Appatīvāni, 307, 308<br/>         Abbulha, 84—86<br/>         Abhiḷappi, 353<br/>         Abhiḷātiyo (adj.), 384—386<br/>         Abhinivajjeti, 169, 170<br/>         Abhisando, 51, 52, 337<br/>         Abhisallekkhika, 117, 118, 121<br/>         Avapakāsati, 145, 146<br/>         Aviruddhaka, 276<br/>         Asita, 40<br/>         Asitavyābhaṅgi, 5<br/>         Asecanaka, 237, 238<br/>         Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 71<br/>         Ācameti, 337<br/>         Ādha, 52</p> |
|--|---|

- Ālḥakathālikā, 369 (Com. =  
 taṇḍulālḥakabhattapaca-  
 nakā)  
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165  
 Ādhāna, 335  
 Āpaviyūhati, 187  
 Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378  
 Āmisantara, 144, 184  
 Āyataka, 251  
 Āyussa, 145  
 Ārati (to abstain), 213  
 Ārūha, 162  
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =  
 ghaṭṭeti)  
 Iddha, 215  
 Iriyati, 450, 451  
 Ukkatṭhita, 231, 234 (Com.  
 = kaṭṭhita)  
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =  
 uddhumāta)  
 Ujjhageti, 91  
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104  
 Uddhumātaka, 324  
 Upakaṇṇakajappin, 136  
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307  
 Upadamseti (= upadasseti),  
 139, 140, 264  
 Upanidahati, 181—183  
 Upanibha, 324  
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360  
 Upapajja, 415  
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383  
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99  
 Upavicāra, 363, 364  
 Upārambha, 175  
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,  
 seyyapuggala)  
 Ussakkati, 241, 242  
 Ussadakaajāta, 231, 234 (Com.  
 = usumajāta)  
 Ussādana, 89, 91—93  
 Ussūra, 260  
 Ūhasati, 91  
 Okoṭimaka, 385, 386  
 Ogādha, 297, 298  
 Odhumāti, 365  
 Opakkamika, 131  
 Opāteti, 137, 392, 393  
 Oma, 359 (Com. = hina)  
 Oruddha, 393  
 Olikhati, 295  
 Olubbha, 298  
 Kacchati, 181—183  
 Kaṇḍaka, 383  
 Kappatṭha, 402—404  
 Kammassakatā, 186  
 Kallitā, 311  
 Kākacchate, 299  
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258  
 Khaṇḍicca, 196  
 Khantar, 161—163  
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = guṇa-  
 khanti, guṇakhaṇana)  
 Gantar, 161—164  
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 296  
 Gahina, 351  
 Gāmagāmika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gālha, 257  
 Gīveyyaka, 16  
 Gotamaka, 276  
 Gopada, 188

- Gopitaka, 188  
 Govikantana, 380  
 Ghāsācchāda, 385  
 Catukundika, 188  
 Cāgarant, 183  
 Cātuddisa, 135  
 Cnīlikā, 397, 398  
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396  
 Jaṭilaka, 276  
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. = dabbhatīṇa)  
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. = esa, eso)  
 Tedandika, 276  
 Dupatthāka, 143, 144  
 Dummaya, 178  
 Durāgata, 163, 389  
 Devadhammika, 277  
 Desetar, 169  
 Dovacassa, 178  
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449  
 Dosantara, 196—198  
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152, 155, 176, 262  
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mā-tikā)  
 Nantaka, 187  
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49  
 Nikkama, 214  
 Nicchedeti, 365  
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406, 409 (Com. = dassetabba, or nipāta)  
 Nidhunāti, 365  
 Nippesika, 111  
 Nīli, 230, 233  
 Nemantanika, 392  
 Pakkhahata, 385  
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71  
 Pacaleti, 343  
 Paccattharāṇa, 50  
 Paccāsāreti, 28  
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321  
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścā-riya), 76  
 Pajjhāyati, 57  
 Paññāveyyattiya, 237  
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298  
 Paṭipīta, 226  
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190  
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185  
 Paṭivibhatta, 289  
 Paṭisallekhitā, 261, 262  
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144  
 Paṭihanākhati, 388  
 Paṭihita, 306, 307  
 Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. = punappunakāraṇena vad-dhita)  
 Patitthiyati, 181—183  
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. = patitakkhandha)  
 Papaṭikā, 19, 20, 200, 360  
 Pamināti, 349, 351  
 Parikuppa, 146  
 Paribbūha, 34  
 Paribhoti, 174, 175  
 Paḷāsa, 278  
 Paḷāsiu (or Paḷy), 111, 335  
 Paligedhū, 265  
 Pārāyana, 399, 401  
 Pālicca, 196  
 Pabbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com. = pitarā dattam sāpateyyam [to p. 300: bhuttānu-bhuttam] bhunñati)  
 Pokkharaniyā, 309  
 Phātikaroti, 431  
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395  
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180  
 Bhattin, 165  
 Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213  
 Mañjitthā, 230, 234  
 Mariyāda, 224, 227, 228, 230  
 Māgaṇḍika, 276  
 Mettāvatū, 443  
 Mohani, 213  
 Yāca, 53, 313, 316  
 Yoggapatha, 122  
 Yoniyo, 211, 213  
 Rakkhitar, 161—163  
 Rathiyā, 187  
 Rīncati, 86, 87, 108, 109, 116—118, 343, 344, 366—368, 437  
 Lapaka, 111  
 Lakhā, 230, 233  
 Lāyaka, 365  
 Lulita, 233 (Com. = asannisinna)  
 Loleti, 188  
 Vapakassati, 393, 394  
 Valittacatā, 196  
 Vikappin, 136  
 Viññātar, 169  
 Vidugga, 128  
 Vinimoceti, 92  
 Vinivētheti, 92  
 Vipubbhaka, 324  
 Vimāṃsa, 346  
 Vimānita, 158, 160  
 Vigūḷha, 94—97, 99, 100  
 Viḷāra, 122  
 Vissāsin, 136  
 Vuttika, 14, 383, 385  
 Vēpakka, 413, 416  
 Veyyābādhika, 388  
 Vyākattar, 191  
 Vyādinna, 64  
 Samsīdati, 89—91, 157—160  
 Sakkhalaka, 76  
 Satakkaku, 34  
 Satthaka, 101, 307  
 Santāneti, 96—98  
 Sandosa, 106—108, 358  
 Samatta, 359 (Com. = sadisa)  
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 402, 403  
 Samātapa, 346  
 Samihita, 224, 229  
 Sampavattar, 133  
 Sarakutti, 251  
 Sātacca (noun), 249, 250  
 Sāthalika, 108, 179, 180  
 Sādhikaporisa, 403  
 Sāmāyika, 349—351  
 Sāreti, 28  
 Sunaya, 179  
 Senāpatika, 76, 78, 300  
 Sotar, 161—163  
 Sorata, 349, 393, 394  
 Sovacassa, 180  
 Sovacassatā, 449  
 Hantar, 161—163  
 Haliddi, 230, 233

## II. Index of Proper Names.

- Āṅgīrasa, 224, 229  
 Āṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Bud-  
 dha), 239  
 Aciravati, 402  
 Atthaka, 224, 229  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47,  
 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204,  
 206, 211, 279, 298, 331,  
 336, 344, 358, 451  
 Anurudha, 299  
 Andhakavinda, 138  
 Andhavana, 359  
 Ambatthā, 451  
 Aranemi, 371, 373  
 Ariṭṭha, 451  
 Ānanda, 132—134, 138, 139,  
 184, 194, 195, 201, 202,  
 214—218, 299, 322, 323,  
 325, 344, 345, 347—351,  
 361, 362, 379—387, 402—  
 409  
 Ālavaka, 451  
 Icchānaṅgala, 30, 31, 341,  
 342  
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451  
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399  
 Uḡga, 49, 50, 51, 451  
 Uggata, 451  
 Uggaha, 36, 37  
 Udayi, 184, 162—194, 322,  
 323, 345, 346  
 Upavāna, 195, 196  
 Kakudha, 122, 123  
 Kapilavatthu, 284  
 Kalandaka, 35  
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230  
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215,  
 217, 218  
 Kāranapālin, 236, 238  
 Kāsika, 391  
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340  
 Kimbilā, 247, 339  
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384  
 Kukkuṭārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142  
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 38, 39, 75, 167,  
 236, 239  
 Kuddālaka, 371, 373  
 Koṭṭhita, 393  
 Komārabhacca, 451  
 Koravya, 369, 370  
 Koliya, 122, 123  
 Kosambi, 122, 132, 184, 202  
 Kosalā, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402  
 Khema, 358, 359  
 Gavesin, 215, 216, 217, 218  
 Gijjhakūṭa, 340, 366, 368,  
 374, 383  
 Giṇṇakāvasattha, 303, 306, 391,  
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—  
 239, 363—365  
 Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184,  
 202  
 Cātu(Cātu)-mmahārājikā (de-  
 vā), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333  
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399  
 Citta (gahapati), 451  
 Cunda, 35  
 Cundi, 35, 36  
 Ceti, 355

- Jāpussoni, 362  
 Jātiyāvana, 36  
 Jīvaka, 451  
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51,  
 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—  
 332, 334, 336, 344, 358  
 Jotipāla, 372, 373  
 Tad-(Tat-)uttari (devā), 287,  
 314, 316  
 Tapussa, 450, 451  
 Tavakannika, 451  
 Tāvatisā (devā), 287, 313,  
 333  
 Tikandakivana, 169  
 Tissa, 332, 333  
 Tusita, 348, 349  
 Tusitā (devā), 287, 313, 333  
 Dandakappaka, 402  
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404  
 Doṇa, 223—230  
 Dhammika, 366—372  
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298,  
 451  
 Nakulamātā, 295—298  
 Nandamātā, 336  
 Nanda Vaccha, 384  
 Nandana, 40  
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344  
 Nāḍika, 303, 306, 391  
 Nārada, 57—60, 62  
 Nigrodhārāma, 284  
 Nimmānaratino (devā), 287,  
 313, 333  
 Pāsenadi-Kosala, 57, 345  
 Paranimmitavasavattino (de-  
 vā), 287, 313, 333  
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58  
 Piṅgiyānin, 236—239  
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62  
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451  
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384  
 Phagguṇa, 379—381  
 Bārāṇasī, 320, 392, 399  
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 287,  
 314  
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62,  
 202, 332—334  
 Bhagu, 224, 230  
 Bhagga, 295—297  
 Bhaddaji, 202  
 Bhaddā, 57—59, 62  
 Bhaddiya, 36  
 Bhallika, 451  
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229  
 Bhesakalāvana, 295—297  
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384  
 Magadha, 138  
 Macchikāsaṇḍinka, 451  
 Mallika, 57  
 Mahākaccāna, 299, 314, 321  
 Mahākappina, 299  
 Mahākassapa, 299  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 299, 392, 393,  
 398  
 Mahācunda, 299, 355  
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288,  
 451  
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—78  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123,  
 299, 331—333  
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76,  
 142, 236, 239

- Māgadika, 122, 123  
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68  
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320, 392, 399  
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351  
 Migāramātā, 344, 345  
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373  
 Munḍa, 57—60, 62  
 Mendaka, 36, 37, 451  
 Metteyyapañha, 399, 401  
 (Com. = Metteyyamānavassa pañha)  
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332, 333, 336  
 Moliyasīvaka, 356  
 Yamadaggi, 224, 229  
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333  
 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368, 374, 383  
 Rāhu, 243  
 Revata, 299  
 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168, 236, 239, 240  
 Vajji, 76  
 Vajjiyamahita, 451  
 Vāmaka, 224, 229  
 Vāmadeva, 224, 229  
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 224, 229  
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 451  
 Vijaya, 451  
 Velukaṇḍakī, 336  
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339  
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167, 236, 239  
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451  
 Vessāmitta, 224, 229  
 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371  
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451  
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341  
 Saṅgārava, 230  
 Sandhāna, 451  
 Sahajāti, 355  
 Sāketa, 169  
 Sāmagāmaka, 309  
 Sārugga, 451  
 Sārandaḍa, 167, 168  
 Sārīputta, 186, 190—194, 196, 198—201, 207, 208, 211—213, 292—294, 298, 336, 340, 361, 362, 424, 425  
 Sāvatti, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331, 336, 344, 358  
 Sītavana, 374  
 Sīvaka, 357  
 Siha, 38—40  
 Sudatta, 451  
 Sunsumārāgiri, 295—297  
 Sunetta, 371, 373  
 Suppatitṭha, 369—371  
 Sumana, 358, 359  
 Sumanā, 32—34  
 Sūra, 451  
 Seta, 345  
 Soṇa, 374—376  
 Hatthaka, 451  
 Hatthipāla, 371, 373  
 Hatthīsārīputta, 392, 393, 398, 399  
 Himavanta, 44, 240, 241, 311, 312



## III. Index of Gāthās.

- Aggato ve pasannānam, 36  
 Āyum vaṇṇam, 48 sq.  
 Āyudo balado dhīro, 42  
 Kāle dadanti, 41  
 Dadam piyo hoti, 40  
 Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41  
 Dālidhiyam dukkham loke,  
 353 sq.  
 Na ussesu na omesu, 359  
 Na sōcanāya na paridevanā-  
 ya, 56, 62  
 Nirayesu bhayam disvā, 213  
 Nekkhammam adhimuttassa,  
 378  
 Pañcatthānāni sampassam, 43  
 Padumam yathā kokanandam,  
 239  
 Pubb'eva dānā sumano, 337  
 Bhayam dukkham rogo, 311  
 Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā,  
 46  
 Manāpadāyī labhate manā-  
 pam, 50, 51  
 Manussabhūtam sambud-  
 dham, 346 sq.  
 Mahodadhiṃ aparimitam ma-  
 hāsaram, 52  
 Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78  
 Yathā pi cando, 34  
 Yathā pi megho, 34  
 Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44  
 Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 54  
 Ye dassanavaram laddhā, 329  
 Yo ubh'ante viditvāna, 399,  
 401  
 Yo nam bharati sabbadā, 38  
 Yo papañcam anuyutto, 294,  
 295  
 Yo pāṇam atimūtetī, 205  
 Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā,  
 75  
 Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kū-  
 mo, 411  
 Satthugaru dhammagaru, 331  
 Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pa-  
 vadḍhati, 80  
 Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pa-  
 vadḍhati, 80  
 Sallape asihatthena, 69  
 Sākhāpattaphalupeto, 43  
 Sunetto Mugapakkho ca, 373  
 Selo yathā ekaghano, 379  
 Hito bahunnam paṭipajja  
 bhoge, 47

## CORRECTIONS.

---

- Page 25 line 4 read avoca  
 " 27 line 23 read abhināsacchi  
 " 38 line 17 read 'parijānā (M. Ph. have 'parijānā)  
 " 45 Note 2 read sutta instead of vagga  
 " 56 line 28 read sac' eva  
 " 62 line 16 read sac' eva  
 " 109 line 21 delete the comma after caddhānam  
 " 129 Note 6 read pañca E'āgehi  
 " 219. headline. read Arañña-Vagga  
 " 332 line 26 read sotāpannā 'mha  
 " 370 line 24 read 'Aphitāy'  
 " 393 line 23 read vadāyā ti